PATENT ABSTRACTS OF JAPAN

(11)Publication number:

2002-298913

(43) Date of publication of application: 11.10.2002

(51)Int.CI.

H01M 10/40 C08G 77/392 H01B 1/06 H01M 14/00

(21)Application number : 2001-097652

(71)Applicant: FUJI PHOTO FILM CO LTD

(22)Date of filing:

29.03.2001

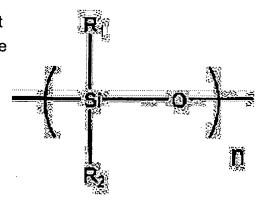
(72)Inventor: ONO MICHIO

SEN SHOICHI

(54) POLYSILOXANE SALT, ELECTROLYTE COMPOSITION, ELECTROCHEMICAL BATTERY, NONAQUEOUS SECONDARY BATTERY AND PHOTOELECTROCHEMICAL BATTERY

(57) Abstract:

PROBLEM TO BE SOLVED: To provide new polysiloxane salt substantially non-volatile with excellent electrification transportation ability, and a new electrolyte composition containing salt, and to provide an electrochemical battery comprising the electrolyte composition and having excellent durability and ion conductivity, a photoelectrochemical battery with excellent durability and optical transfer characteristic, and a nonaqueous secondary battery not lowered in battery capacity and having excellent cycle property. SOLUTION: This electrolyte composition is characterized by containing the salt that has in structure an atomic group expressed by general formula (I); an anion part formed by dissociating proton from one





selected out of sulfonamide, a disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, phenol and sulfonic acid; and a cation part which is metal ion and/or organic cation belonging to the group I or group II of the periodic table. The electrochemical battery contains electrolyte composition.

LEGAL STATUS

[Date of request for examination]

[Date of sending the examiner's decision of rejection]

[Kind of final disposal of application other than the examiner's decision of rejection or application converted registration]

[Date of final disposal for application]

[Patent number]

[Date of registration]

[Number of appeal against examiner's decision of rejection]

[Date of requesting appeal against examiner's decision of rejection]

[Date of extinction of right]

Copyright (C); 1998,2003 Japan Patent Office

(19) 日本国特許庁 (JP)

(12) 公開特許公報(A)

(11)特許出顧公開番号 特開2002-298913

(P2002-298913A)

(43)公開日 平成14年10月11日(2002.10.11)

識別配号	FI	テーマコード(参考)
	HO 1 M 10/40	A 4J035
		B 5G301
	C08G 77/392	5H029
	H01B 1/06	A 5H032
H01M 14/00	H01M 14/00	P
	自查請求 未請求	部求項の数9 OL (全34頁)
特顧2001-97652(P2001-97652)	(71)出顧人 0000052	01
	富士写真	ミフイルム株式会社
(22)出願日 平成13年3月29日(2001.3.29)	神奈川以	南足柄市中留210各地
	(72)発明者 小野	于夫
	神奈川県	南足柄市中招210番地 含土写真
	フイルム	林式会社内
	(72)発明者 千 昌-	_
	神奈川県	南足柄市中招210番地 宮士写真
	フイルム	、株式会社内
	(74)代理人 1000790	49
	弁理士	中島 淳 (外3名)
		•
		最終頁に続く
	特職2001-97652(P2001-97652)	H 0 1 M 10/40 C 0 8 G 77/392 H 0 1 B 1/06 H 0 1 M 14/00 審査請求 未請求 特職2001-97652(P2001-97652) (71)出版人 0000052 富士写真 神奈川県 フイル2 (72)発明者 千 昌- 神奈川県 フイル2 (74)代理人 1000790

(54) 【発明の名称】 ポリシロキサン塩、電解質組成物、電気化学電池、非水二次電池及び光電気化学電池

(57)【要約】

[{t1]

【課題】 実質的に揮発せず、かつ電化輸送能に優れた 新規なポリシロキサン塩及び該塩を含有する新規な電解 質組成物を提供し、さらに該電解質組成物を含み。耐久 性とイオン伝導性に優れた電気化学電池、耐久性と光変 換特性に優れた光電気化学電池、及び電池容量を低下さ せず。しかもサイクル特性に優れた非水二次電池を提供 する。

【解決手段】 下記一般式(1)で表される原子団と、スルホンアミド、ジスルホンイミド、N-アシルスルホンアミド、アルコール、フェノール又はスルホン酸から選択されるいずれかからプロトンが解離してなるアニオン部と、周期律表第1族又は第2族に属する金属イオン及び/又は有機カチオンのいずれかであるカチオン部と、を構造中に有する塩を含有することを特徴とする電解質組成物、及び該電解質組成物を含有する電気化学電池である。

一般式(1)

10

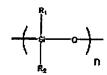
特開2002-298913

【特許請求の範囲】

【詩求項1】 下記一般式(1)で表される原子団と、スルホンアミド、ジスルホンイミド、Nーアシルスルホンアミド、アルコール、フェノール及びスルホン酸のうち少なくとも1つからプロトンが解離してなるアニオン部と、 奥朝律表第1族又は第2族に属する金属イオン及び/又は有機カチオンであるカチオン部と、を構造中に有する塩を含有することを特徴とする電解質組成物。【化1】

* 前記一般式(I) において、R、R、は、アルキル基、 アリール基又はアルコキシ基を表す。 nは3以上の数を 表す。

【論求項2】 前記塩が、下記一般式(1 | 1 - a)及び下記一般式(1 | 1 - b)のいずれかの構造で表される塩である請求項1に記載の電解質組成物。 【化2】



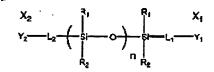
一般式(1)

$$R_3$$
 $\xrightarrow{R_1}$
 X_1
 X_1
 X_2
 X_3
 X_4
 X_4
 X_4
 X_4
 X_5
 X_4
 X_5
 X_6
 X_7
 X_8

一般式(III-a)

前記一般式(III-a)及び前記一般式(III-b)において、R,及びR,は、各々独立にアルキル基を表す。X,及びX,は、各々独立に、前記カチオン部を表す。X,及びX,は互いに同じであっても異なってもよい。L,及びL,は、アルキレン基を含んだ2価連結基を表す。Y,及びY,は、前記アニオン部を含む置換基を表す。Y,及びY,は互いに同じであっても異なってもよい。R:は、置換着しくは無置換のアルキル基を表す。nは3以上の数を表す。

【詩求項3】 前記R,及びR,が炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基であり、前記L,及びL,が各々独立に一(CH,),のCH,CH,一のいずれかで表される2価連結基であり、Y,及びY,が各々独立に下記一般式(IV-a)及び一般式(IV-b)のいずれかの構造で表されるアニオン部を含む置換基である論求項※

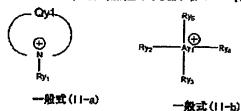


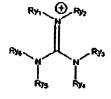
一般式(!:1-6)

※1又は2に記載の電解質組成物。

[[13]

前記一般式(IV-a)及び一般式(IV-b)において、R:は炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基を表す。 【請求項4】 前記カチオン部が、リチウムイオンである請求項1から3のいずれかに記載の電解質組成物。 【請求項5】 前記カチオン部が、一般式(II-a).一般式(II-b).及び一般式(II-c)で表されるカチオン部のうちいずれかである請求項1から3のいずれかに記載の電解質組成物。 【化4】





一般式(II-c)

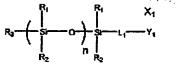
前記一般式(II-a)において、Q.,は、窒素原子とともに、5貝環又は6貝環の芳香族カチオンを形成しうる原子団を表す。R.,は、置焼着しくは無置検のアルキル差又はアルケニル基を表す。前記一般式(II-b)において、A.,は、窒素原子又はリン原子を表す。

(3)

、z. R、、、R、、及びR、。は、置換着しくは無置換のアル キル基又は置換若しくは無置換のアルケニル基を表し、 それらのうち、2つ以上が互いに連結して環構造を形成 してもよい。前記一般式 (III-a). 一般式 (IIIb) . 及び一般式(11-c)で表される化合物は、Q 、又はR、、~R、を介して多量体を形成してもよい。 【論求項6】 論求項1から5のいずれかに記載の電解

質組成物を含むことを特徴とする電気化学電池。

【韻求項7】 請求項1から5のいずれかに記載の電解*



-般式(III-a)

前記一般式(III-a)及び前記一般式(IIIb) において、R,及びR,は、各々独立に炭素原子数1 ~3のアルキル基を表す。X,及びX,は、リチウムイオ ンを表す。 L.及びL.は、 各々独立に - (CH.) : -及 び-(CH₂)₂OCH₂CH₂-のいずれかで表される2 値連結基を表す。Y、及びY、は、各々独立に下記一般式 (IV-a)及び一般式(IV-b)のいずれかの構造 で表されるアニオン部を含む置換基を表す。R,は、置 換若しくは無置換のアルキル基を表す。nは3以上の数 を表す。

[化6]

前記一般式(IV-a)及び一般式(IV-b)におい て、R₁は炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基を表す。 【発明の詳細な説明】

[0001]

【発明の属する技術分野】本発明は、ポリシロキサン 塩、電解質組成物、電気化学電池、非水二次電池及び光 電気化学電池に関し、さらに詳しくは、電池、及び他の 電気化学デバイス材料として好適な新規なポリンロキサ ン塩 (以下「電解質塩」と称する場合もある) 及び当該 用いた電気化学電池、特に非水電解波二次電池及び光電 気化学電池に関する。

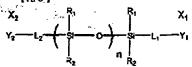
[0002]

【従来の技術】非水二次電池や色素増感太陽電池などの 電気化学電池に用いられる電解質とは、目的に応じたイ オンを含み、そのイオンを電極間に輸送する機能(イオ ン伝導という) を持つ媒体である。例えば、非水二次電 池の代表であるリチウム二次電池では、リチウムイオン の輸送が、色素増感太陽電池では、ヨウ素イオン及びヨ * 質組成物を含むことを特徴とする非水二次電池。

【論求項8】 論求項1から5のいずれかに記載の電解 質組成物を含む電荷移動層と、色素で増感された半導体 を含む感光層と、対向電極と、を有することを特徴とす る光電気化学電池。

【論求項9】 下記一般式(|||-a)及び下記一般 式(IIII-b)のいずれかの構造で表されることを特 徴とするポリシロキサン塩。

[1£5]



一般式(111-b)

おいては、一般に、イオン伝導性が高い溶液系が電解管 として多く用いられているが、電池に組み込んだ際の容 ・媒の枯渇や漏れが電池の耐久性を低下させるなどの問題 がある。即ち、一般的な低分子溶媒を使用した電解質を 電池に組み込んだ場合は、溶媒の揮発や液漏れによる電 池性能が劣化するという問題がある。また、リチウムニ 次電池においては溶液を密閉するため、金屑容器を用い なければならず、電池質量が重くなり、電池形状にも自 由度を持たせることが困難という問題がある。

【0003】前記溶液系電解質の欠点を克服するため、 近年、種々の電解質が提案されている。溶液電解質をボ リマーマトリックスに浸潤させたいわゆるゲル電解質 は、溶液系電解腎に対して、イオン伝導度の低下が小さ く電池性能を落とさないが、溶媒の揮発を完全に抑止す 30 ることはできていないとういう問題がある。また、塩を ボリエチレンオキシドなどのボリマーに溶解したボリマ 一電解質は、溶液系電解質の問題を解決するものとして 期待されるが、イオン伝導度は未だ十分ではないという 問題がある。

【0004】一方、室温で液体の塩をベースとした、い わゆる容融塩電解質を用いる方法が知られているが、低 沸点の化合物を含まないため揮発による電池性能の劣化 を防止するには有効である反面、一般に粘度が高いため 電荷輸送能が低いという問題がある。 例えば、対アニオ 塩を含有する電解質組成物. 並びに当該電解質組成物を 40 ンがBF、-、(CF、SO、)、N-などのイミダゾリウム 塩やビリジニウム塩は、室温で液状の室温溶融塩であ り、リチウムイオン電池用の電解質として、提案されて いるが、電解質の機械的強度とイオン伝導性とは祖反 し、溶融塩自身の粘性を上げたり、ポリマーを含有させ るなどの手段で、機械的強度を強くした場合にはイオン 伝導度の低下が見られる。さらに、上記のような電解質 では、イオン伝導性の温度依存性が大きく、特に低温で のイオン伝導性が不十分という問題がある。

【0005】ところで、光エネルギーを電気エネルギー ウ索三量体イオンの伝導性が問題となる。これら電池に 50 に変換する太陽光発電は単結晶シリコン太陽電池 多結

٠.

晶シリコン太陽電池、アモルファスシリコン太陽電池、 テルル化カドミウムやセレン化インジウム銅等の化合物 太陽電池が実用化、若しくは研究開発の対象となってい るが、普及させる上で製造コスト、原材料の確保、エネ ルギーペイバックタイムの長さなどの問題点を克服する 必要がある。一方、大面積化や低価格化を指向した有機 材料を用いた太陽電池もこれまでに多く提案されている が、変換効率が低く、耐久性も悪いという問題がある。 【0006】 こうした状況の中で、Nature (第3 53巻、第737~740頁、1991年)及び米国特 許4927721号等に、色素によって増感された酸化 物半導体を用いた光電変換素子(以後、色素増感光電変 換素子と略す)及びこれを用いた光電気化学電池の技術 が開示された。この電池は負極として機能する光電変換 素子、電荷移動層及び対極からなる。光電変換素子は導 **電性支持体及び感光層からなり、感光層は表面に色素が** 吸着した半導体を含む。電荷移動層は酸化基元体からな り、負極と対極(正極)との間で電荷輸送を担う。上記 特許で提案された光電気化学電池では、電筒移動層とし てヨウ化カリウム等の塩を電解質とする水溶液 (電解 液) が用いられた。この方式は安価で、比較的高いエネ ルギー変換効率(光電変換効率)が得られる点で有望で あるが、長期にわたって使用すると電解液の蒸散、枯渇 により光電変換効率が着しく低下したり、電池として機 能しなくなることが問題である。

【0007】こうした問題に対し、電解液の枯渇防止方法として、W095/18456号に低融点化合物であるイミダゾリウム塩を電解質とする方法が記載されている。この方法によれば、従来、電解質の溶媒として用いていた水や有機溶剤が不要。あるいは少量で済むため、耐久性の改善は見られたが、未だ耐久性は不十分である。またイミダゾリウム塩を高濃度にすると粘度が高くなるとともに電荷輸送能が低下し、光電変換効率が低くなるという問題があった。さらには、トリアゾリウム塩を電解質とする方法もあるが、この方法においてもイミダゾリウム塩と同様の問題がある。

【0008】非水二次電池などの電気化学電池に用いられる電解質においても溶液系電解質の欠点を克服するため、近年、電解質の固体化(ポリマー電解質)が研究されている。塩をポリエチレンオキシドなどのポリマーに溶解したポリマー電解質は、溶液系電解質の問題を解決するものとして期待されるが、イオン伝導度は未だ十分ではない。また、これまで主に報告されてきたポリマー電解質では、電解質の重要な特性のひとつである。イオン輸率(例えば、リチウム二次電池の場合は、リチウムイ

オン翰率)が一般的に低い。そのため、例えばリチウム 二次電池の場合充放電電流が時間と共に減少し、容量の 低下を招くなどの問題を引き起こし、汎用性のある商品 に組み込むことは困難であるのが実情である。

[0009]

【発明が解決しようとする課題】本発明は、前記従来における問題を解決し、以下の目的を達成することを課題とする。即ち、本発明は、実質的に揮発せず、かつ意化輸送能に優れた新規なポリシロキサン塩及び該塩を含有する新規な電解質組成物を提供し、さらに該電解質組成物を含み、耐久性とイオン伝導性に優れた電気化学電池、耐久性と光変換特性に優れた光電気化学電池、及び電池容量を低下させず、しかもサイクル特性に優れた非水二次電池を提供することを目的とする。

[0010]

【課題を解決するための手段】前記課題を解決するため の手段は、以下の通りである。

<1> 下記一般式(1)で表される原子団と、スルホンアミド、ジスルホンイミド、N-アシルスルホンアミド、アルコール、フェノール及びスルホン酸のうち少なくとも1つからプロトンが解離してなるアニオン部と、周期律表第1族又は第2族に居する金属イオン及び/又は有機カチオンであるカチオン部と、を構造中に有する塩を含有することを特徴とする電解質組成物である。

[0011]

{{E7}

一般式(1)

【0012】前記一般式(I) において、R、、R,は、アルキル基、アリール基又はアルコキン基を表す。nは3以上の数を表す。

【0013】<2> 前記塩が、下記一般式(IIIa)及び下記一般式(III-b)のいずれかの構造で 表される塩である前記<1>に記載の電解質組成物であ る

[0014]

[作8]

一般式(!!!-』)

【0015】前記一般式 (I | I - a) 及び前記一般式 (III-b) において、R,及びR,は、各々独立にア ルキル基を表す。X、及びX、は、各々独立に、前記カチ オン部を表す。X、及びX、は互いに同じであっても異な 10 ってもよい。し、及びし、は、アルキレン基を含んだ2価 連結基を表す。Y、及びY、は、前記アニオン部を含む置 換益を表す。Y、及びY、は互いに同じであっても異なっ てもよい。R,は、置換着しくは無置換のアルキル基を 表す。nは3以上の数を表す。

【0016】<3> 前記R、及びR、が炭素原子数1~ 3のアルキル基であり、前記し、及びし、が各々独立に-(CH,),-及び-(CH,),OCH,CH,-のいずれ かで表される2価連結基であり、Y,及びY,が各々独立 に下記--般式(IV-a)及び--般式(IV-b)のい。 ずれかの構造で表されるアニオン部を含む置換益である 前記<1>又は<2>に記載の電解質組成物である。

[0017]

一般式(II-a) 一般式(II-b)

【0022】前記一般式 (II-a) において、Q いは、窒素原子とともに、5貝環又は6貝環の芳香族カ チオンを形成しうる原子団を表す。R.,は、置換若しく は無置換のアルキル基又はアルケニル基を表す。前記一 般式(III-b)において、A、は、窒素原子又はリン 原子を表す。R.,、R.,、R.,及びR.,は、置換若しく は無置換のアルキル基、又は置換着しくは無置換のアル ケニル基を表す。また、R.、R、、R、、及びR.、のう ち. 2以上が互いに連結してA、、を含む非芳香族環を形 40 成してもよい。前記一般式(11-c)において、 R., R., R., R., R., 及びR., は、遺換若しく は無置換のアルキル基又は置換着しくは無置換のアルケ ニル基を表し、それらのうち、2つ以上が互いに連結し て環構造を形成してもよい。前記一般式(11-a)、 一般式(II-b)、及び一般式(II-c)で表され る化合物は、Q.、又はR.、~R、。を介して多量体を形成

一般式(III-b)

* [化9] (a-VI) 左缝一 -般式(IV-b)

【0018】前記一般式 (IV-a) 及び一般式 (IV -b) において、R:は炭素原子数1~3のアルキル益 を表す。

【0019】<4> 前記カチオン部が、リチウムイオ ンである前記<1>から<3>のいずれかに記載の電解 質組成物である。

【0020】<5> 前記カチオン部が、一般式(|| -a)、一般式(||-b)、及び一般式(||-c) 20 で表されるカチオン部のうちいずれかである前記<1> からく3>のいずれかに記載の電解質組成物である。 [0021]

[110]

-般式(II-c)

してもよい。

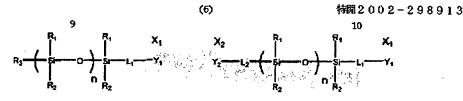
【0023】<6> 前記<1>から<5>のいずれか に記載の電解質組成物を含むことを特徴とする電気化学 電池である。

【0024】<7> 前記<1>から<5>のいずれか に記載の電解質組成物を含むことを特徴とする非水二次 電池である。

【0025】<8> 前記<1>から<5>のいずれか に記載の電解質組成物を含む電荷移動層と、色素で増感 された半導体を含む感光層と、対向電極と、を有するこ とを特徴とする光電気化学電池である。

【0026】<9> 下記一般式(III-a)及び下 記一般式(111-h)のいずれかの得造で表されるこ とを特徴とするポリシロキサン塩である。

[0027] [(£11)



一般式(III-a)

【0028】前記一般式(III-a)及び前記一般式 (III-b) において、R、及びR、は、各ヶ独立に炭 素原子数1~3のアルキル基を表す。X,及びX,は、リ H₂) :-及び- (CH₂) :OCH,CH,-のいずれかで 表される2値連結基を表す。 Y,及びY,は、各々独立に 下記一般式(IV-a)及び一般式(IV-h)のいず れかの構造で表されるアニオン部を含む置換基を表す。 R」は、置換若しくは無置換のアルキル基を表す。nは 3以上の数を表す。

[0029] [112]

【0030】前記一般式 (【V-a) 及び一般式 (【V -b) において、R1は炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基 を表す。

[0031]

【発明の実施の形態】以下、本発明のポリシロキサン 塩、電解質組成物、電気化学電池、非水二次電池及び光 電気化学電池について説明する。ここではまず、本発明 のポリシロキサン塩及び該塩を含有する電解質組成物に ついて詳細に説明する。

【0032】(塩及び電解質組成物) 本発明の電解質組 成物は、化学反応及び金属メッキ等の反応溶媒、CCD (電荷結合素子) カメラ、種々の電気化学電池(いわゆ る電池) 等に用いられる。好ましくは非水二次電池 (特 に、リチウム二次電池)又は下記の半導体を用いた光電 気化学電池に用いられ、光電気化学電池に用いることが より好ましい。

【0033】本発明の塩は、前記一般式(1)で表され る原子団と、スルホンアミド、ジスルホンイミド、N-アシルスルホンアミド、アルコール、フェノール又はス 40 ルボン酸のうち少なくとも1つからプロトンが解離して なるアニオン部と、周期律表第1族又は第2族に属する 金属イオン及び/又は有機カチオンであるカチオン部 と、を構造中に有することを特徴とする。本発明の電解 質組成物は、前記塩を含有する電解質組成物であること を特徴とする。

【0034】 <一般式(1)で表される原子団>本発明 の塩に含まれる前記一般式(1)で表される原子団につ いて詳述する。

【0035】前記一般式(I)において、R.、R.は、50 げられる。前記一般式(I)において、nは3以上の数

一般式(111-6)

各々独立にアルキル基【好ましくは炭素原子数(以下C 数と称する場合がある)が1~24であり、より好まし くはC数1~10であり、直鎖状であっても分岐鎖状で チウムイオンを表す。 L1及びL1は、 各ヶ独立に - (C 10 あってもよく、 例えばメチル、エチル、プロビル、 ブチ ル、i-プロビル、ェーブチル、ペンチル、ヘキシル、 オクチル、2-エチルヘキシル、t-オクチル、デシ ル、ドデシル、テトラデシル、2-ヘキシルデシル、ヘ キサデシル、オクタデシル、シクロヘキシルメチル、オ クチルシクロヘキシル)、アリール基 (好ましくはC数 6~24であり、より好ましくはC数6~10であり、 例えばフェニル、ナフチル)、又はアルコキシ華 (好ま しくはC数1~24、例えばメトキシ、エトキシ、ブト キシ、オクチルオキシ、メトキシエトキシ、メトキシベ 20 ンタ (エチルオキシ)、アクリロイルオキシエトキシ、 ベンタフルオロプロポキシ〕を表す。さらにこれら Ri、Riは、置換基を有していてもよく、好ましい置換 基としては、 置換していてもよいアルキル基 [好ましく はC数1~24であり、より好ましくはC数1~10で あり、直鎖状であっても分岐鎖状であってもよく、例え はメチル、エチル、プロビル、ブチル、モーブロビル、 1 - ブチル、ベンチル、ヘキシル、オクチル、2 - エチ ルヘキシル、t-オクチル、デシル、ドデシル、テトラ デシル、2-ヘキシルデシル、ヘキサデシル、オクタデ 30 シル、シクロヘキシルメチル、オクチルシクロヘキシ ル〕、置換していても縮環していてもよいアリール基 (好ましくはC数6~24.例えばフェニル、4~メチ ルフェニル、3-シアノフェニル、2-クロロフェニ ル、2-ナフチル)、置換していても拡環していてもよ い捜索環基(含窒素捜索環基のときは環中の窒素が4級 化していてもよい。好ましくはC数2~24、例えば4 ービリジル、2 ービリジル、1 ーオクチルビリジニウム -4-イル、2-ビリミジル、2-イミダゾリル、2-チアゾリル). アルコキシ益 (好ましくはC数1~2 4. 例えばメトキシ、エトキシ、ブトキシ、オクチルオ キシ. メトキシエトキシ. メトキシベンタ (エチルオキ シ)、アクリロイルオキシエトキシ、ペンタフルオロブ ロポキシ〕、アシルオキシ益 (好ましくはC数1~2 4. 例えばアセチルオキシ、ベンゾイルオキシ)、アル コキシカルボニル基 (好ましくはC数2~24、例えば メトキシカルボニル、エトキシカルボニル)、シアノ 基。フルオロ基、アルコキシカルボニル基、シアノ基、 及び重合性基(好ましくはビニル基、アクリロイル基、 メタクリロイル益、スチリル基、桂皮酸残基など) が挙

を表す。

【0036】 <アニオン部>本発明の塩を構成するアニ オン部は、スルホンアミド、ジスルホンイミド、N-ア シルスルホンアミド、アルコール、フェノール、スルホ ン酸のうちすくなくとも1つからプロトンが解離してな るアニオンである。前記アニオン部としては、スルホン アミド、ジスルホンイミド、N-アシルスルホンアミド が好ましい。

11

【0037】アニオン部の共役酸は、pKaが11以下 であることが好ましく、7以下であることがより好まし

【0038】 <カチオン部>本発明の塩を構成するカチ オン部が周期律表第1(Ia)又は第2(IIa)族に 屑する金屑イオンである場合、一般式 (1) で示される 原子団は、オキシアルキレン基と異なりカチオンと強く 相互作用せず、運動性が高いことから、柔軟なイオン伝 導場を提供する。それにより高いイオン輸率とイオン伝 導性が実現される。

【0039】本発明の塩を構成するカチオン部として は、前記一般式 (| | - a) 、前記一般式 (| | - b) 及び前記一般式 (| | - c) のいずれかで表される有機 カチオン、及び/又はリチウムイオンが好ましい。 【0040】前記一般式 (II-a) において、Q いは、窒素原子とともに、5 貝環又は6 貝環の芳香族カ チオンを形成しうる原子団を表す。R、は、置換若しく

【0041】前記一般式 (II-b) において、A ,,は、窒素原子又はリン原子を表す。 R.,, R.,, R., 及びR、。は、置換着しくは無置換のアルキル基又はアル ケニル基を表す。また、R.,、R., R.,及びR.,のう ち2つ以上が互いに連結してA、、を含む非芳香族環を形 成してもよい。

は無置換のアルキル基又はアルケニル基を表す。

【0042】前記一般式 (II-c) において、R,:、 R.J. R.J、R., R., 及びR., は、置換若しくは無置 換のアルキル無又はアルケニル基を表し、それらのうち 2以上が互いに連結して環構造を形成してもよい。

【0043】前記一般式 (II-a),前記一般式 (I |-b)、及び前記─般式(||-c)で表されるカチ オンは、Q、、又はR、、~R、。を介して多量体を形成して 6242

【0044】前記一般式 (11-a) において、窒素と ともに芳香族5又は6貝環のカチオンを形成しろる原子 団Q.,の構成原子は、好ましくは炭素、水素、窒素、酸 素、硫黄より選択される。

【0045】Q.、で完成される6貝環としては、好まし くは、ピリジン、ピリミジン、ピリダジン、ピラジン、 トリアジンであり、より好ましくはビリジンである。 【0046】Q.,で完成される芳香族5員環としては、 好ましくはオキサゾール、チアゾール、イミダゾール、 ピラゾール、イソオキサゾール、チアジアゾール、オキ 50 表す。Y,及びY,は、前述したアニオン部を表す。Y,

サジアゾール、トリアゾールであり、より好ましくはオ キサゾール、チアゾール、イミダゾールである。特に好 ましくは、オキサゾール、イミダゾールである。

【004.7】前記一般式(II-a) 前記一般式(I 「I-b)及び前記―般式(II-c)において、R.、~ R。は、環換若しくは無置換のアルキル基(好ましくは 炭素原子数(以下C数)が1~24であり、直鎖伏であ っても分岐鎖状であってもよく、また環式であってもよ い。例えばメチル、エチル、プロピル、ブチル、i-ブ ロビル、ペンチル、ヘキシル、オクチル、2-エチルへ キシル、t-オクチル、デシル、ドデシル、テトラデシ ル. 2-ヘキシルデシル、オクタデシル、シクロヘキシ ル、シクロペンチル)、重合性基(好ましくはビニル 基。アクリロイル基、メタクリロイル基、スチリル基、 桂皮酸残基など)、置換若しくは無置換のアルケニル基 (好ましくはC数が2~24であり、直鎖状であっても 分岐鎖状であってもよい。例えば、ビニル、アリル)を 表し、好ましくはC数3~18のアルキル基又はC数2 ~18のアルケニル基を表し、より好ましくはC数4~ 6のアルキル益を表す。

【0048】前記-般式 (II-a),前記-般式 (I |-b) 及び前記─般式 (II-c) において Q..及 びR、、~R、。は、置換基を有していてもよい。好ましい 置換益の例としては、ハロゲン原子(F, CI、Br. 1).シアノ益、アルコキシ基(メトキシ、エトキシ、 メトキシエトキシなど)、アリーロキシ基 (フェノキシ など)、アルキルチオ基(メチルチオ、エチルチオな ど)、アシル基(アセチル、プロピオニル、ベンゾイル など)、 スルホニル基 (メタンスルホニル、 ベンゼンス 30 ルホニルなど) アシルオキシ基 (アセトキシ) ベンゾ イルオキシなど)、スルホニルオキシ益(メタンスルホ ニリオキシ、トルエンスルホニルオキシなど).ホスホ ニル基 (ジエチルホスホニルなど). アミド基 (アセチ ルアミノ、ベンゾイルアミドなど)。カルバモイル基 (N. N-ジメチルカルバモイル、N-フェニルカルバ モイルなど)、アルキル益(メチル、エチル、プロビ ル、イソプロビル、シクロプロビル、プチル、2ーカル ボキシエチル、ベンジルなど)、アリール基 (フェニ ル、トルイルなど)、複素環基(例えば、ピリジル、イ - ミダゾリル、フラニルなど)、アルケニル基 (ビニル、 1-プロペニルなど) などが挙げられる。

【0049】 <塩構造>本発明の塩として好ましいの は、前記一般式(1 1 1 - a) 又は前記一般式 (I 1 1 -b) で表されるポリシロキサン塩である。

【0050】前記一般式 (IIII-a) 及び一般式 (I II-b)において、R₁及びR₂は、一般式(I)で説 明した置換基と同義である。X、及びX、、は前述したカ チオン部を表し、これらは同じであっても異なってもよ い。し、及びし、は、アルキレン基を含んだ2価連結基を

http://www6.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/tjcontenttrns.ipdl?N0000=21&N0400.../;%3e;=676%3e%3c/////

(8)

特開2002-298913

13

とY。は、同じであっても異なってもよい。R。は、置換着しくは無置換のアルキル基を表す。nは3以上の数を表す。前記一般式(11I-a)及び前記一般式(11I-b)において、R,及びR。としては、置換着しくは無置換のアルキル基が好ましい。L。及びL。としては、炭素数2以上のアルキレン益又はアルキレンオキシ基が*

* 好ましい。 Y. 及びY. はとしては、一般式 (| V - a) から一般式 (| V - e) で表されるアニオン部が好ましい。

. 14

[0051] {此13]

⊖ R₆80₂N—

O R₆SO₂NSO₂- ⊖ R₅\$0₂NCO—

一般式(17~3)

一般式(IV-a)

一般式(17-6)

〇 R₂CONSO₂— 一般式(IV-d)

R₆NSO₂---一般式(IV-e)

【0052】一般式(1-Va)から一般式(IV-e)におけるR。は、置換着しくは無置換の、アルキル基、アリール基又は複素環基を表す。

【0053】R、のアルキル基、アリール差及び複素環基としては、前記一般式(I)のR、で詳述したものが好ましく用いられる。中でも、前記一般式(IV-a)から前記一般式(IV-c)の場合には、フッ素置換アルキル基が好ましく、トリフルオロメチル基及びベンタフルオロエチル基がさらに好ましい。前記一般式(IV-d)の場合には、C数1~5のファ素置換アルキル基、及び置換若しくは無置換フェニル基が好ましい。前記一般式(IV-e)の場合には、置換若しくは無置換のフェニル基が好ましい。

【0054】前記一般式(III-a)及び前記一般式(III-b)において、nは3から30が好ましく、6から20がより好ましい。

【0055】本発明の塩として特に好ましい構造は、以

下の通りである。即ち、前記一般式(III-a)又は前記一般式(III-b)において、前記R、及びR、が炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基であり、前記X、及びX、がリチウムイオンであり、前記L、及びL、が各々独立にー(CH、)。-及び一(CH、)。OCH、CH、-のいず20 れかで表される2価連結差であり、Y、及びY、が各々独立に前記一般式(IV-b)のいずれかの構造で表されるアニオン部を含む置換基である構造で表される塩である。前記一般式(IV-a)及び一般式(IV-b)において、R、は炭素原子数1~3のアルキル基を表す。

【0056】以下に本発明の電解質組成物に用いる塩の アニオン構造。カチオン構造、及びそれらを組合せた塩 の具体例を示すが、それらは任意に組合せることができ、本発明はこれに限定されるわけではない。

30 [0057] [ft14]

(P-5)
$$X = Li^+$$

(P-6) $X = CH_3^ CH_2CH_2OCH_2CH_2OCH_3$
(P-7) $X = H_3C-N_4^+$ $C(CH_3)_3$

[0058] [化15]

[0060]

(P-30)
$$X = Li^+$$

(P-31) $X = CH_3$

[0062] [他19]

【0063】本発明の電解質組成物を光電気化学電池の 40 電解質に用いる場合、電荷キャリアとして、1~と1,5 を含む電解質を用いることが好ましく。それらは任意の塩の形で添加することができる。好ましい塩としては、それぞれY1~及びY1,5 が挙げらる。ここでYは、前記一般式(11-a)、前記一般式(11-b)及び前記一般式(11-c)のいずれかで表されるカチオン部である。Y1,5 は、Y1~存在下にヨウ素(1,) を加え、電解質組成物中で生成させることが一般的である。その際、加えた1,と同量のY1,5が生成する。【0064】本発明の電解質組成物中、1 の歳度は1 50

40 0~90質量%が好ましく、30~70質量%がより好ましい。その際、残りの成分が全て、一般式(1)で表される本発明の化合物であることが好ましい。
【0065】 I、は1 の0.1~50モル%であることがより好ましく、0.5~10モル%であることがより好ましく、0.5~5モル%であることが最も好ましい。
【0066】本発明の電解質組成物にはさらに別の溶融塩を含んでもよい。好ましく用いられる溶融塩は、前記一般式(11-a)、前記一般式(11-b)及び前記50一般式(11-c)で示される有機カチオンと任意のア

27

ニオンを組合せたものである。アニオンとしては、ハロ ゲン化物イオン (CIT、BrT等) . SCNT、B F. PF. C10. (CF, SO,) ,N. (CF CF, SO, No. CH, SO, CF, SO, CF, COO*. Ph.B*. (CF.SO,) C 等が好ましい 例として挙げられ、SCN-、CF.SO.-、CF,CO O⁻、(CF₂SO₂)₂N⁻又はBF₄⁻であるのがより好 ましい。また、しょしなど他のヨウ素塩やCF、COO Li. CF.COONa, LISCN, NaSCN&E のアルカリ金属塩を添加することもできる。アルカリ金 10 屑塩の添加量は、0.02~2質量%程度であるのが好 ましく、0.1~1質量%がさらに好ましい。

【0067】本発明の電解質組成物に、Lil、Na 1. KI、CsI、CaI、などの金属ヨウ化物、4級 イミダゾリウム化合物のヨウ素塩、テトラアルキルアン モニウム化合物のヨウ素塩、Br,とLiBr、NaB r. KBr、CsBr、CaBr」などの金属臭化物。 あるいはBャ2 とテトラアルキルアンモニウムブロマイ ド、ビリジニウムプロマイドなど4級アンモニウム化合 物の臭素塩、フェロシアン酸塩-フェリシアン酸塩やフ ェロセンーフェリシニウムイオンなどの金属錯体、ポリ 硫化ナトリウム、アルキルチオール-アルキルジスルフ ィドなどのイオウ化合物。ビオロゲン色素、ヒドロキノ ンーキノンなどを含有させて用いることもできる。含有 させる場合、これらの化合物の使用量は、電解腎化合物 全体の30質量%以下であることが好ましい。

【0068】本発明の塩とともに、好ましくは最大でこ の化合物と同質量まで溶媒を使用することができる。 【0069】本発明の電解質に使用する溶媒は、粘度が 低くイオン易動度を向上したり、又は誘電率が高く有効 30 キャリアー濃度を向上したりして、優れたイオン伝導性 を発現できる化合物であることが望ましい。このような 溶媒としては、エチレンカーボネート、プロピレンカー ボネートなどのカーボネート化合物。 3-メチル-2-オキサゾリジノンなどの捜索環化合物、ジオキサン、ジ エチルエーテルなどのエーテル化合物。エチレングリコ ールジアルキルエーテル、プロピレングリコールジアル キルエーテル. ポリエチレングリコールジアルキルエー テル、ポリプロビレングリコールジアルキルエーテルな どの鎖状エーテル類、メタノール、エタノール。エチレー ングリコールモノアルキルエーテル、プロピレングリコ ールモノアルキルエーテル、ポリエチレングリコールモ ノアルキルエーテル、ポリプロピレングリコールモノア ルキルエーテルなどのアルコール類。 エチレングリコー ル、プロピレングリコール、ポリエチレングリコール、 ポリプロピレングリコール、グリセリンなどの多価アル コール類、アセトニトリル、グルタロジニトリル、メト キシアセトニトリル、プロビオニトリル、ベンゾニトリ ルなどのニトリル化合物。カルボン酸エステル。リン酸

ルスルフォキシド、スルフォランなど非プロトン極性物 質、水などを用いることができる。この中でも、エチレ ンカーボネート、プロピレンカーボネートなどのカーボ ネート化合物、3ーメチル-2ーオキサゾリジノンなど の捜索環化合物、アセトニトリル、グルタロジニトリ ル、メトキシアセトニトリル、プロピオニトリル・ベン ゾニトリルなどのニトリル化合物、エステル類が特に好 ましい。これらは単独で用いても2種以上を併用しても £42.

【0070】溶媒としては、耐揮発性による耐久性向上 の観点から、常圧(1気圧)における沸点が200℃以 上のものが好ましく、250℃以上のものがより好まし く、270℃以上のものがさらに好ましい。

【0071】本発明の電解質組成物をリチウムイオン電 他などの意気化学電池に用いる場合は、リチウム塩を加 えた電解質組成物とする。その場合、使用されるリチウ ム塩のアニオンは、イミドアニオン((CF』SO。) , N⁻、(CF₂ CF₂ SO₂),N⁻) あるいはホウ素 (B)、リン(P)及びイオウ(S)から選ばれる少な くとも1 積頻以上の元素を含有するファ化物アニオン (BF, PF, CF, SO, C (CF, SO,) など)であることがより好ましい。その時の塩の濃度と しては、一般式(1)の化合物に対して1質量%から7 0 質量%が好ましく、20 質量%から50 質量%がさら に好ましい。

【0072】 (電気化学電池) 本発明の電気化学電池 は、本発明の前記電解物組成物を含ことを特徴とする。 本発明の電気化学電池の態様としては、光電気化学電池 や、非水二次電池が挙げられる。

【0073】<光電気化学電池>以下に、本発明の電解 質が好ましく用いられる光電気化学電池について説明す る。本発明の光電気化学電池は、光電変換素子を外部回 路で仕亭をさせる電池用途に使用できるようにしたもの であり、輻射線に感応する半導体を含む感光層と電荷移 動層と対極とを有する。との電荷移動層に本発明の電解 質組成物が含有されている。

【0074】以下に、本発明の電解質組成物を利用した 本発明の光電気化学電池について説明する。本発明の光 電気化学電池は、前記電解質組成物を含む電荷輸送層 と、色素で地感された半導体を含む感光層と、対極とを 有し. いわゆる以下に説明する光電変換素子を外部回路 で仕事をさせるように構成したものである。本発明の光 電気化学電池は、前記電荷輸送層が本発明の電解質組成 物を含有しているので、光電変換性能に優れるととも に、経時での電池性能の劣化が小さい優れた耐久性を示

【0075】-光電変換素子-図1に、本発明に適用可能な光電変換素子の一例を示 す。光電変換素子10は、導電層12.下塗り層14、 エステル、ホスホン酸エステル等のエステル類。ジメチ 50 感光層16、電荷輸送層18及び対極導電層20を順次

精層してなる。 感光層 16は、色素 d によって増感した 半導体層24と、電荷輸送材料 しとからなる。半導体層 24は、半導体微粒子sからなる多孔性の層であり、半 導体敵粒子sの間には空隙が形成され、該空隙に電荷輸 送付料しが浸透している。電荷輸送付料しは、電荷輸送 層18に用いる材料と同じ成分からなる。 導電層12の 下には基板26.及び対極導電層20の下には基板28 が配置されている。基板26、28は光電変換素子に強 度を付与するためのものであり、なくてもよい。また、 それぞれの層の境界、例えば、導電層12と感光層16 との境界、感光層16と電荷輸送層18との境界、電荷 輸送層18と対極導電層20との境界等では、各層の構 成成分同士が相互に拡散混合していてもよい。尚、光賞 変換素子10には、いずれか又は双方から光を入射して もよく、光を入射する側の導電層12と基板26及び/ 又は対極導電層20と基板28を、それぞれ光透過性を 有する材料から構成することができる。

29

【0076】次に、光電変換素子10の作用について説 明する。尚、半導体微粒子sがn型である場合について 説明する。光電変換素子10に光が入射すると、入射し 20 た光は感光層16に達し、色素は等によって吸収され、 励起状態の色素dを生成する。励起された色素d等は、 高エネルギーの電子を半導体微粒子sの伝導帯に渡し、 自らは酸化体となる。前記伝導帯に移った電子は半導体 微粒子sのネットワークにより導電層 12に到達する。 従って、導電層12は対極導電層20に対して負の電位 を持つ。光電変換素子10を光電池に利用した態様で は、この光電池を外部回路につなぐと、導電層12中の 電子は外部回路で仕亭をしながら対極導電層20に達す 電解質成分(例えば 1-) を還元するとともに、生成し た還元体(例えば1;)が色素 dの酸化体を還元して元 に戻す。光を照射し続けることにより、一連の反応が引 き続き起こり、電気を取り出すことができる。

【0077】以下、前記光電変換素子の各層に使用可能 な材料及びその形成方法について説明する。尚、以下で 「導電性支持体」というときは、導電層12のみ、及び 導電層12と任意で設ける基板26からなるものの双方 を含み、「対極」というときは、対極導電層20のみ、 及び対極導電層20と任意で設ける基板26からなるも のの双方を含む。

【0078】(A) 導電性支持体

導電性支持体は、(1)導電層の単層、又は(2)導電 層及び基板の2層からなる。(1)の場合は、導電層と して強度や密封性が十分に保たれるような材料が使用さ れる。例えば、金属材料(白金、金、銀、銅、亜鉛、チ タン. アルミニウム等又はこれらを含む合金) を用いる ことができる。(2)の場合、感光層側に導電剤を含む 導電層を有する基板を使用することができる。 好ましい 導電剤としては、金属(例えば白金、金、銀、銅、亜

鉛、チタン、アルミニウム、インジウム等又はこれらを 含む合金)、炭素、又は導電性金属酸化物(インジウム "ニースズ複合酸化物、酸化スズにファ素又はアンチモンを ドーブしたもの等)が挙げられる。導電層の厚さは、 O. 02~10µm程度が好ましい。

【0079】導電性支持体は、表面抵抗が低い程よい。 表面抵抗の範囲は、500/口以下が好ましく、200 /口以下がより好ましい。

【0080】導電性支持体側から光を照射する場合に 10 は、導電性支持体は実質的に透明であるのが好ましい。 実質的に透明であるとは,可視~近赤外領域(4 () () ~ 1200 nm) の光の一部又は全域において透過率が1 0%以上であることを意味し、50%以上であるのが好 ましく、80%以上がより好ましい。特に、感光層が感 度を有する波長域の透過率が高いことが好ましい。 【0081】透明導電性支持体としては、ガラス又はプ ラスチック等の透明基板の表面に導電性金屑酸化物から なる透明導電層を塗布又は蒸着等により形成したものが

好ましい。透明導電層としては、フッ素若しくはアンチ モンをドーピングした二酸化スズあるいはインジウムー スズ酸化物(ITO)が好ましい。透明基板には、低コ ストと強度の点で有利なソーダガラス。アルカリ溶出の 影響のない無アルカリガラスなどのガラス基板のほか、 透明ポリマーフィルムを用いることができる。透明ポリ マーフィルムの付料としては、トリアセチルセルロース (TAC), #Jポリエチレンナフタレート (PEN) シンジオタクチ ックポリスチレン (SPS)、ポリフェニレンスルフィ F(PPS)、ポリカーボネート(PC)、ポリアリレ る。電子は、電荷輸送材料が電解質である場合は、この 30 ート(PAr)、ポリスルフォン(PSF)、ポリエス テルスルフォン (PES)、ポリイミド (PI)、ポリ エーテルイミド(PEI)、環状ポリオレフィン、ブロ ム化フェノキシ等がある。十分な透明性を確保するため に、導電性金属酸化物の塗布量はガラス又はプラスチッ クの支持体1m1当たり0.01~100gとするのが 好ましい。

> 【0082】透明導電性支持体の抵抗を下げる目的で金 届リードを用いるのが好ましい。 金属リードの付質は、 白金、金、ニッケル、チタン、アルミニウム、銅、銀、 40 等の金属が好ましい。金属リードは透明基板に、蒸着、 スパッタリング等で設置し、その上に導電性の酸化スズ 又は「TO膜からなる透明導電層を設けるのが好まし い。金属リード設置による入射光量の低下は、好ましく は10%以内、より好ましくは1~5%とする。 【0083】(B) 感光層

> 前記感光層は、光を吸収して電筒分離を行い、電子と正 孔を生ずる機能を有する。前記感光層は色素増感された 半導体を含む。色素増感された半導体では、光吸収及び これによる電子及び正孔の発生は主として色素において 50 起こり、半導体はこの電子(又は正孔)を受け取り、伝

達する役割を担う。本発明で用いる半導体は、光励起下 で伝導体電子がキャリアーとなり、アノード電流を与え るn型半導体であることが好ましい。

【0084】(B-1)半導体

半導体としては、シリコン、ゲルマニウムのような単体 半導体、111-V系化合物半導体、金属のカルコゲナ イド(例えば酸化物、硫化物、セレン化物、又はそれら の複合物等)、又はペロプスカイト構造を有する化合物 (例えばチタン酸ストロンチウム、チタン酸カルシウ ム、チタン酸ナトリウム、チタン酸バリウム、ニオブ酸 10 カリウム等) 等を使用することができる。

【0085】好ましい金属のカルコゲナイドとしては、 チタン、スズ、亜鉛、鉄、タングステン、ジルコニウ ム、ハフニウム、ストロンチウム、インジウム、セリウ ム、イットリウム、ランタン、バナジウム、ニオブ、又 はタンタルの酸化物、カドミウム、亜鉛、鉛、銀、アン チモン又はビスマスの硫化物、カドミウム又は鉛のセレ ン化物、カドミウムのテルル化物等が挙げられる。他の 化合物半導体としては、亜鉛、ガリウム、インジウム、 カドミウム等のリン化物。ガリウム-ヒ素又は銅-イン 20 ジウムのセレン化物、銅-インジウムの硫化物等が挙げ られる。さらには、M,O,S,又はM',M',O, (M、M '及びM'はそれぞれ全層元素、Oは酸素原子、x. y及 び2は価数が中性になる組み合わせの数)で表される複 台物も好ましく用いることができる。

【0086】本発明に用いる半導体の具体例としては、 Si. TiO, SnO, Fe,O, WO, ZnO. Nb2Os, CdS, ZnS. PhS. B12Sz. CdS e. CdTe. SrTiO, GaP, InP, GaA s. CulnS₂、CulnSe₂等が好ましく。T₁O 30 2. ZnO. SnO₂, Fe₂O₂, WO₂, Nb₂O₅, C dS. PbS. CdSe. SrT10, InP, Ga As. CulnSz又はCulnSezがより好ましく、 TiO,又はNb,O,が特に好ましく、TiO,が最も好 ましい。TIO2は、アナターセ型結晶を70%以上含 むTiO」が好ましく、100%アナターゼ型結晶のT 10.が特に好ましい。また、これらの半導体中の電子 電導性を上げる目的で金属をドープすることも有効であ る。ドープする金属としては、2個、3個の金属が好ま する目的で、半導体に1個の金属をドープすることも有 効である。

【0087】本発明に用いる半導体は、単結晶でも多結 晶でもよいが、製造コスト、原材料確保、エネルギーベ イバックタイム等の観点から、多結晶が好ましく、半導 体敵粒子からなる多孔質膜が特に好ましい。また、一部 アモルファス部分を含んでいてもよい。

【0088】半導体微粒子の粒径は一般にnm~µmの オーダーである。投影面積を円に換算したときの直径か のが好ましく、8~100 nmがより好ましい。また分 飲液中の半導体微粒子(二次粒子)の平均粒径は0.0 1~30 μ mが好ましい。 粒径分布の異なる2種類以上 の微粒子を混合してもよく、この場合小さい粒子の平均 サイズは25mm以下であるのが好ましく、より好まし くは10mm以下である。入射光を散乱させて光捕獲率 を向上させる目的で、粒径の大きな、例えば100nm 以上、300mm程度の半導体粒子を混合することも好 ましい。

【0089】半導体微粒子の種類は、1種でもよく、異 なる2種以上の混合であってもよい。2種以上の半導体 **微粒子を混合して使用する場合、1種は、T▮О₂、Ζ** nO. Nb,O:若しくはSrTiO,であることが好ま しい。またもう1役としては、SnOz、Fe,O,、W 0,であることが好ましい。 さらに好ましい組み合わせ としては、ZnOとSnOz、ZnOとWO,又はZn O. SnO,とWO,などの組み合わせを挙げることがで きる。2種以上の半導体微粒子を混合して用いる場合、 それぞれの粒径が異なっていてもよい、特に、上記1億 目で挙げた半導体微粒子の粒径が大きく、2 種目以降で 挙げた半導体微粒子が小さい組み合わせが好ましい。好 ましくは、大きい粒径の粒子が100mm以上で、小さ い粒径の粒子が15nm以下の組み合わせである。 【0090】半導体微粒子の作製法としては、作花済夫 の「ゾルーゲル社の科学」アグネ承風社(1998 年)、技術情報協会の「ゾルーゲル法による薄膜コーテ ィング技術」(1995年)等に記載のゾルーゲル法、 杉本忠夫の「新合成法ゲルーゾル法による単分散粒子の 台成とサイズ形態制御」、まてりあ、第35巻、第9 号、1012~1018頁(1996年)に記載のゲル - ゾル法が好ましい。また、Degussa社が開発し た塩化物を酸水素塩中で高温加水分解により酸化物を作 製する方法も好ましい。

【0091】半導体微粒子が酸化チタンの場合。上記ゾ ルーゲル法、ゲルーゾル法、塩化物の酸水素塩中での高 温加水分解法のいずれも好ましいが、さらに清野学の 「酸化チタン 物性と応用技術」技報堂出版(1997 年) に記載の硫酸法及び塩素法を用いることもできる。 さらに、ゾルーゲル法として、Barbeらのジャーナ しい。半導体から電荷輸送層へ逆電流が流れるのを防止 40 ル・オブ・アメリカン・セラミック・ソサエティー,第 80卷, 第12号, 3157~3171頁(1997 年)に記載の方法や、Burnsideちのケミストリ ー・オブ・マテリアルズ、第10巻、第9号、2419 ~2425頁に記載の方法も好ましい。 【0092】(B-2)半導体微粒子層

前記半導体は、例えば、前記導電性支持体上に形成され た半導体微粒子層の形態で使用される。半導体微粒子を 導電性支持体上に塗布するには、半導体微粒子の分散液 又はコロイド溶液を導電性支持体上に塗布する方法の他 ら求めた一次位子の平均位径は、5~200nmである 50 に、前述のゾルーゲル法等を使用することもできる。光

電変換案子の量産化、半導体微粒子液の物性、導電性支 持体の融通性等を考慮した場合、湿式の製膜方法が比較 的有利である。湿式の製膜方法としては、塗布法、印刷 法、電解析出法及び電音法が代表的である。また、金属 を酸化する方法、金屑溶液から配位子交換等で液相にて 析出させる方法 (LPD法)、スパッタ等で蒸着する方 法、CVD法、あるいは加温した基板上に熱分解する金 屑酸化物プレカーサーを吹き付けて金属酸化物を形成す るSPD法を利用することもできる。

【0093】半導体微粒子の分散液を作製する方法とし 10 ては、前述のゾルーゲル法の他に、乳鉢ですり潰す方 法、ミルを使って粉砕しながら分散する方法、あるいは 半導体を台成する際に溶媒中で微粒子として析出させそ のまま使用する方法等が挙げられる。

【0094】分散媒としては、水又は各種の有機溶媒 (例えばメタノール、エタノール、イソプロピルアルコ ール、シトロネロール、タービネオール、ジクロロメタ ン、アセトン、アセトニトリル、酢酸エチル等) が挙げ **られる。分散の際、必要に応じて、例えばポリエチレン** グリコール、ヒドロキシエチルセルロース、カルボキシ メチルセルロースのようなポリマー、界面活性剤、酸、 又はキレート剤等を分散助剤として用いてもよい。ポリ エチレングリコールの分子量を変えることで、分散液の 粘度が調節可能となり、さらに剝がれにくい半導体層を 形成したり、半導体層の空隙率をコントロールできるの で、ポリエチレングリコールを添加することは好まし Ļs.

【0095】塗布方法としては、アプリケーション系と してローラ法、ディップ法等、メータリング系としてエ アーナイフ法、ブレード法等が好ましい。また、アプリ ケーションとメータリングを同一部分にできるものとし て、特公昭58-4589号に開示されているワイヤー バー法、米国特許2681294号。同2761419 号、同2761791号等に記載のスライドホッパー 法、エクストルージョン法、カーテン法等が好ましい。 また! 汎用機として、スピン法やスプレー法も好まし い。湿式印刷方法としては、凸版、オフセット及びグラ ビアの3大印刷法をはじめ、凹版、ゴム版、スクリーン 印刷等が好ましい。これらの中から、液粘度やウェット 厚さに応じて、好ましい製膜方法を選択する。

【0096】半導体微粒子の層は単層に限らず、粒径の 違った半導体微粒子の分散液を多層塗布したり、種類が 異なる半導体微粒子(あるいは異なるバインダー、添加 剤)を含有する塗布層を多層塗布したりすることもでき る。一度の塗布で膜厚が不足の場合にも多層塗布は有効

【0097】一般に、半導体微粒子層の厚さ(感光層の 厚さと同じ)が厚くなるほど単位投影面積当たりの担持 色素量が増えるため、光の捕獲率が高くなるが、生成し た電子の拡散距離が増すため電荷再結合によるロスも大 50 【0102】色素としては、半導体微粒子の表面に対し

さくなる。したがって、半導体微粒子層の好ましい厚さ は、0.1~100μmである。光電池に用いる場合、 半導体微粒子層の厚さは1~30μmが好ましく。2~ 25 µmがより好ましい。 半導体微粒子の支持体 1 m⁴ 当たりに対する塗布量は、0.5~100gが好まし く.3~50gがより好ましい。

【0098】半導体機粒子を導電性支持体上に塗布した 後で半導体微粒子同士を電子的に接触させるとともに、 塗膜強度の向上や支持体との密着性を向上させるため に、加熱処理するのが好ましい。加熱温度の範囲は、4 0℃以上700℃以下が好ましく、100℃以上600 ℃以下がより好ましい。また、加熱時間は10分~10 時間程度である。ボリマーフィルムのように融点や軟化 点の低い支持体を用いる場合、高温処理は支持体の劣化 を招くため好ましくない。 またコストの観点からもでき る限り低温(例えば50℃~350℃)であることが好 ましい。低温化は、5nm以下の小さい半導体微粒子や 鉱酸、金屑酸化物プレカーサーの存在下での加熱処理等 により可能となり、また、紫外線、赤外線、マイクロ波 等の照射や電界、超音波を印加することにより行うこと もできる。同時に不要な有機物等を除去する目的で、上 記の照射や印加のほか加熱、減圧、酸素ブラズマ処理、 純水洗浄、溶剤洗浄、ガス洗浄等を適宜組み合わせて併 用することが好ましい。

【0099】加熱処理後、半導体微粒子の表面積を増大 させたり、半導体微粒子近傍の純度を高め、色素から半 導体敞粒子への電子注入効率を高める目的で、例えば四 塩化チタン水溶液を用いた化学メッキ処理や三塩化チタ ン水溶液を用いた電気化学的メッキ処理を行ってもよ 30 い。また、半導体微粒子から電荷輸送層へ逆電流が流れ るのを防止する目的で、粒子表面に色素以外の電子電導 性の低い有機物を吸着させることも有効である。吸着さ せる有機物としては疎水性益を有する物が好ましい。 【り100】半導体機粒子層は、多くの色素を吸着する ことができるように大きな表面積を有することが好まし い。半導体微粒子の層を支持体上に塗布した状態での表 面債は、投影面債に対して10倍以上であるのが好まし く、100倍以上であるのがより好ましい。この上限は 特に制限はないが、通常1000倍程度である。

【0101】(B-3)色素

感光層に用いる増感色素は、可視域や近赤外域に吸収を 有し、半導体を増感し得る化合物なら任意に用いること ができ、有機金属錯体色素、メチン色素、ポルフィリン **系色素又はフタロシアニン系色素が好ましい。また、光** 電変換の液長域をできるだけ広くし、かつ変換効率を上 げるため、二種類以上の色素を併用又は混合することが できる。この場合、目的とする光源の波長域と強度分布 に合わせるように、併用又は混合する色素とその割台を 選ぶことができる。

36

て吸着能力の有る適当な結合基(interlockl ng group)を有しているのが好ましい。好まし い結合基としては、COOH基、OH基、SO,H基. -P(O)(OH) 益又は-OP(O)(OH) 違の ような酸性基.あるいはオキシム、ジオキシム、ヒドロ キシキノリン、サリチレート又はαーケトエノレートの ようなπ伝導性を有するキレート化基が挙げられる。中 でも、COOH差、-P(O)(OH), 差又は-OP (O) (OH) z基が特に好ましい。これらの基は、ア ルカリ金属等と塩を形成していてもよく、また分子内塩 10 を形成していてもよい。また、ポリメチン色素の場合、 メチン鎖がスクアリリウム環やクロコニウム環を形成す る場合のように酸性基を含有する場合、この部分を結合 基として有していてもよい。

【0103】以下、感光層に用いる好ましい増感色素を 具体的に説明する。

(B-3-a) 有機金属錯体色素

色素が金屑錯体色素である場合、金属フタロシアニン色 索、金屑ボルフィリン色素又はルテニウム錯体色素が好 ム錆体色素としては、例えば米国特許4927721 号. 同4684537号. 同5084365号. 同53 50644号、同5463057号、同5525440

号等の各明細書、及び、特開平7-249790号、特 表平10-504512号. 世界特許98/50393 号、特開2000-26487号等の各公報に記載の錯 体色素が挙げられる。

【0104】さらに、前記色素がルテニウム錯体色素で ある場合、下記一般式 (V) で表されるルテニウム錯体 色素が好ましい。

【0105】一般式(V)

(A1), Ru (B-a), (B-b), (B-c), 前記一般式 (V) において、A'は1又は2座の配位子 を表す。A'は、C1. SCN. H₂O. Br、I. C N. NCO、SeCN、β-ジケトン類、シュウ酸及び ジチオカルバミン酸の誘導体からなる群から選ばれる配 位子であるのが好ましい。 tが2以上の場合、2以上の A¹は同一でも異なっていてもよい。前記一般式(V) 中、B-a、B-b及びB-cは、それぞれ独立に、下 記式 (B-1) ~ (B-10) のいずれかで表される配 位子を表す。 tは0~3のいずれかの整数を表し、u、 V及びWは各々0又は1を表し、前記一般式(V)で表 ましく、ルテニウム錯体色素が特に好ましい。ルテニウ 20 されるルテニウム錯体が6配位錯体となるように、配位 子の種類に応じて適宜組み合わされる。

[0106] [120]

http://www6.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/tjcontenttrns.ipdl?N0000=21&N0400.../;%3e;=676%3e%3c///// 2003/06/02

【0107】前記式(B-1)~(B-10)中、R。は、水素原子又は置換基を表し、該置換基としては、例えば、ハロゲン原子、炭素原子数1~12の置換若しくは無置換のアルキル基、炭素原子数7~12の置換石しくは無置換のアラルキル基、炭素原子数6~12の置換石しくは無置換のアリール基。酸性基(これらの酸性基は塩を形成していてもよい)又はキレート化基が挙げられる。アルキル番及びアラルキル基のアルキル部分は直鎖状でも分岐状でもよい。また、前記アリール基及びアラ

【0107】前記式 (B-1) ~ (B-10) 中. R。 ルキル基のアリール部分は単環でも多環 (縮合環. 環集は、水素原子又は置換基を表し、該置換基としては、例 30 合) でもよい。前記一般式 (V) 中. B-a、B-b及えば、ハロゲン原子、炭素原子数 1~12の置換若しく びB-cは同一でも異なっていてもよい。

【0108】有機金屑錯体色素の好ましい具体例(例示化合物R-1~R-17)を以下に示すが、本発明に用いられる色素は、以下の具体例に限定されるものではない。

[0109] [(t21]

(21) 9 (A¹)_pRu(B—a)(B—b)(B—c) 特開2002-298913

	Α [†]	P	B-a	B-b	8-0	RA
R-1	SCN	2	8-1	B-1	-	
R-2	CN	2	B-1	B-1		_
R-3	C	2	8-1	B-1	•	-
R-4	CN	2	B-7	B-7	-	_
R-5	SCN	2	B-7	B-7	-	-
R-6	BCN	2	8-1	8-2	-	н
R-7	SCN	1	B-1	B-3	-	_
R-8	ÇI	1	B-1	B-4	-	H
R-9	1	2	8-1	8-6	-	н
R-10	BCN	3	B-8	-	-	-
R-11	CN	3	8-8	_	-	
R-12	SCN	1	8-2	8-8	-	H
R-19	_	٥	B-1	B-1	8-1	-

[0110]

[ft22]

【0111】(B-3-b)メチン色素本発明に使用する好ましいメチン色素は、シアニン色素、メロシアニン色素、スクワリリウム色素などのポリメチン色素である。本発明で好ましく用いられるポリメチン色素としては、例えば、特開平11-35836号、特開平11-67285号、特開平11-86916号、特開平11-97725号、特開平11-158395号、特開平11-163378号、特開平11-

214730号、特開平11-214731号、特開平 11-238905号、特開2000-26487号の 各公報、欧州特許892411号、同911841号及 び同991092号の各明細書に記載の色素が挙げられ る。好ましいメチン色素の具体例を以下に示す。

[0112] [(t23]

【0114】(B-4)半導体微粒子への色素の吸着 半導体微粒子に色素を吸着させるには、色素の溶液中に 良く乾燥した半導体微粒子層を有する導電性支持体を浸 50 法。ローラ法。エアーナイフ法等が使用可能である。浸

漬するか、色素の溶液を半導体微粒子層に塗布する方法 を用いることができる。前者の場合、浸漬法、ディップ

45

漬法の場合、色素の吸着は室温で行ってもよいし、特別 平7-249790号に記載されているように加熱意流 して行ってもよい。また、後者の塗布方法としては、ワ イヤーバー法、スライドホッパー法、エクストルージョ ン法、カーテン法、スピン法、スプレー法等がある。色 素を溶解する溶媒として好ましいのは、例えば、アルコ 一ル類(メタノール、エタノール、モーブタノール、ベ ンジルアルコール等)、ニトリル類(アセトニトリル、 プロビオニトリル、3-メトキシプロビオニトリル 等)、ニトロメタン、ハロゲン化炭化水素(ジクロロメー タン、ジクロロエタン、クロロホルム、クロロベンゼン 等)、エーテル類(ジエチルエーテル、テトラヒドロフ ラン等)、ジメチルスルホキシド、アミド類(N. N-ジメチルホルムアミド、N、N-ジメチルアセタミド 等)、N-メチルピロリドン、1,3-ジメチルイミダ ゾリジノン、3-メチルオキサゾリジノン、エステル類 (酢酸エチル、酢酸ブチル等)、炭酸エステル類(炭酸 ジエチル、炭酸エチレン、炭酸プロピレン等) ケトン 類(アセトン、2-ブタノン、シクロヘキサノン等)、 ン等) やこれらの混合溶媒が挙げられる。

【0115】色素の全吸着量は、多孔質半導体電極基板 の単位表面積 (1m²) 当たりり、01~100mmo 1が好ましい。また色素の半導体微粒子に対する吸着量 は、半導体微粒子1g当たり0.01~1mmolの範 囲であるのが好ましい。前記範囲の色素吸若量とするこ とにより、半導体における増感効果が十分に得られる。 これに対し、色素が少なすぎると増感効果が不十分とな り、また色素が多すぎると半導体に付着していない色素 若量を増大させるためには、吸着前に加熱処理を行うの が好ましい。加熱処理後、半導体微粒子表面に水が吸着 するのを避けるため、常温に戻さずに、半導体電極基板 の温度が60~150℃の間で素早く色素の吸着操作を 行うのが好ましい。また、色素間の凝集などの祖互作用 を低減する目的で、無色の化合物を色素に添加し、半導 体微粒子に共吸着させてもよい。この目的で有効な化合 物は界面活性な性質、構造をもった化合物であり、例え ば、カルボキンル基を有する、ステロイド化合物(例え はケノデオキシコール酸)や下記の例のようなスルホン 40 法を利用できる。 酸塩類が挙げられる。

[0116] [化25]

り除去するのが好ましい。湿式洗浄棺を使い、アセトニ トリル等の極性溶剤、アルコール系溶剤のような有機溶 媒で洗浄を行うのが好ましい。色素を吸着した後に、ア ミン類や4級塩を用いて半導体微粒子の表面を処理して もよい。好ましいアミン類としては、ビリジン、4-t - ブチルビリジン及びボリビニルビリジン等が挙げられ る。好ましい4級塩としてはテトロプチルアンモニウム ヨージド及びテトラヘキシルアンモニウムヨージド等が 挙げられる。これらが液体の場合はそのまま用いてもよ いし、有機溶媒に溶解して用いてもよい。

【() 1 1 8 】 (C) 電荷輸送層

電荷輸送層は、色素の酸化体に電子を補充する機能を有 する電荷輸送材料を含有する層である。この電荷輸送層 に用いることのできる代表的な電荷輸送材料の例として は、イオン輸送材料として、酸化還元対のイオンが溶解 した溶液(電解液)、酸化週元対の溶液をポリマーマト リクスのゲルに含浸したいわゆるゲル電解費、酸化浸元 対イオンを含有する溶融塩電解質、さらには固体電解質 が挙げられる。また、イオンが関わる電荷輸送材料のほ 炭化水素(ヘキサン、石油エーテル、ベンゼン、トルエ 20 かに、本発明では、この電荷輸送層に本発明の電解質組 成物を使用するが、これ以外の上記電荷輸送材料を併用 することもできる。

> 【O119】(C-1)電荷輸送層の形成 電荷輸送層の形成方法に関しては2通りの方法が考えら れる。1つは、感光層の上に先に対極を貼り合わせてお き、その間隙に液状の電荷輸送層を挟み込む方法であ る。もう1つは、感光層上に直接、電荷輸送層を付与す る方法で、対極はその後付与することになる。

【0120】前者の場合、電荷輸送層の挟み込み方法と が浮遊し、増感効果を低減させる原因となる。色素の吸 30 して、浸漬等による毛管現象を利用する常圧プロセス、 又は常圧より低い圧力にして間隙の気相を液相に置換す る真空プロセスを利用できる。

> 【0121】後者の場合、湿式の電荷輸送層においては 未乾燥のまま対極を付与し、エッジ部の液漏洩防止措置 を加すことになる。また、ゲル電解質の場合には、湿式 で塗布して重合等の方法により固体化する方法があり、 その場合には、乾燥、固定化した後に対極を付与するこ ともできる。電解液のほかゲル電解質を付与する方法と しては、前述の半導体微粒子層や色素の付与と同様の方

【0122】(D)対極

対極は、前記の導電性支持体と同様に、導電性材料から なる対極導電層の単層構造でもよいし、対極導電層と支 持基板から構成されていてもよい。対極導電層に用いる 導電材としては、金属 (例えば、白金、金、銀、銅、ア ルミニウム、マグネシウム、インジウム等)、炭素、又 は導電性金属酸化物(インジウムースズ複合酸化物、フ ッ素ドープ酸化スズ、等) が挙げられる。この中でも、 白金、金、銀、銅、アルミニウム、マグネシウムを対極 【0117】未吸着の色素は、吸着後速やかに洗浄によ 50 層として好ましく使用することができる。対極の好まし

い支持基板の例としては、ガラス又はプラスチックであ り、これに上記の導電剤を塗布又は蒸着して用いる。対 極導電層の厚さは特に制限されないが、3nm~10µ mが好ましい。対極層の表面抵抗は低い程よい。好まし い表面抵抗の範囲としては、50Ω/□以下であり、さ ちに好ましくは20Ω/口以下である。

【0123】導電性支持体と対極のいずれか一方又は両 方から光を照射してよいので、感光層に光が到達するた めには、導電性支持体と対極の少なくとも一方が実質的 に透明であればよい。発電効率の向上の観点からは、導 10 ストレートタイプ、サブストレートタイプ、ボッティン 電性支持体を透明にして、光を導電性支持体側から入射 させるのが好ましい。この場合、対極は光を反射する性 質を有するのが好ましい。このような対極としては、金 **層又は導電性の酸化物を蒸着したガラス又はプラスチッ** ク、あるいは金属薄膜を使用できる。

【0124】対極は、電荷輸送層上に直接導電材を塗 布、メッキ又は蒸着 (PVD、CVD) するか、導電層 を有する基板の導電層側を貼り付ければよい。また、導 電性支持体の場合と同様に、特に対極が透明の場合に 好ましい。なお、好ましい金属リードの材質及び設置方 法、金属リート設置による入射光量の低下等は導電性支 持体の場合と同じである。

【0125】(E) その他の層

対極と導電性支持体の短絡を防止するため、予め導電性 支持体と感光層の間に緻密な半導体の薄膜層を下塗り層 として塗設しておくことが好ましく。電荷輸送層に電子 輸送材料や正孔輸送材料を用いる場合は特に有効であ る。下塗り層としては、TiO, SnO, Fe,O, WO」、ZnO、Nb、O、が好ましく、TiO、がより好 30 ましい。下塗り層は、例えば、EIectrochェ Acta 40, 643-652 (1995) に記載されているスプレーバイロリシス法の他、スパッ タ法等により塗設することができる。下塗り層の膜厚 は、5~1000nm以下が好ましく、10~500n mがより好ましい。

【0126】また、電極として作用する導電性支持体と 対極の一方又は両方の外側表面、導電層と基板の間又は 基板の中間に、保護層、反射防止層等の機能性層を設け てもよい。これらの機能性層の形成には、その付買に応 40 合物/選移金属化合物(ここで選移金属とは、Ti、 じて塗布法、蒸着法、貼り付け法等を用いることができ る.

【0127】本発明の光電気化学電池は、前記した各々 の特成物の劣化や内容物の揮散を防止するために、側面 をポリマーや接着剤等で密封するのが好ましい。

【0128】本発明の光電気化学電池は、基本的に前記 光電変換素子と同様の構成であり、前記光電変換素子を リード根等を介して外部回路に接続し、外部回路で仕亭 をさせるように常成したものである。前記導電性支持体 及び前記対極にリード根等を介して接続される外部回路 50 ましい。

自体は、公知のものを使用できる。また、本発明の光電 気化学電池は、従来の太陽電池モジュールと基本的には 同様のモジュール構造をとり得る。前記太陽電池モジュ ールは、一般的には金属。セラミック等の支持差板の上 にセルが構成され、その上を充填樹脂や保護ガラス等で 覆い. 支持基板の反対側から光を取り込む構造をとる が、支持基板に強化ガラス等の透明材料を用い、その上 にセルを構成してその透明の支持基板側から光を取り込 ひ特造とすることも可能である。 具体的には、スーパー グタイプと呼ばれるモジュール構造。アモルファスシリ コン太陽電池などで用いられる基板一体型モジュール様 造等が知られており、本発明の光電気化学電池も使用目 的や使用場所及び環境により、適宜とれらのモジュール

【0129】<非水二次電池>以下に、本発明の電解質 組成物を利用した本発明の非水二次電池について説明す は、対極の抵抗を下げる目的で金属リードを用いるのが 20 る。本発明の非水二次電池は、本発明の電解質組成物を 含むことを特徴とする。本発明の非水二次電池は、本発 明の電解質組成物を含有しているので、容量を大きく低 下させることなく、優れたサイクル性を示す。

構造を選択できる。具体的には、特開2000-268

892号の明細書に記載の構造や態様を適用することが

【0130】-正極活性物質-

好ましい。

本発明の電解質組成物を非水二次電池に用いる場合、正 極活物質は、可逆的にリチウムイオンを挿入・放出でき る産移金尾酸化物でもよいが、特にリチウム含有産移金 唇酸化物が好ましい。

【0131】本発明において、正極活性物質として好ま しく用いられるリチウム含有遷移金属酸化物正極活物質 としては、リチウム含有Ti、V、Cr、Mn. Fe、 Co. Ni、Cu、Mo. Wを含む酸化物が好道に挙げ **られる。また、リチウム以外のアルカリ金属(周期律表** の第1(1A)族、第2(11A)族の元素),及び/ 又はAI、Ga. In、Ge、Sn. Pb、Sb. B 1. S1、P. Bなどを混合してもよい。混合量は選移 金属に対して0~30mo1%が好ましい。

【り132】前記正極活性物質として好ましく用いられ るリチウム含有選移金層酸化物質の中でも、リチウム化 V. Cr、Mn. Fe、Co、Ni. Mo、Wから選ば れる少なくとも1種)の合計のモル比が0.3~2.2 になるように混合して合成されたものが、より好まし

【0133】また、前記リチウム化合物/選移金属化合 物の中でも、リチウム化合物/選移金属化合物(ここで 選移金属とは、V、Cr. Mn、Fe. Co、Niから 選ばれる少なくとも1種)の合計のモル比が(). 3~ 2. 2になるように混合して合成されたものが、特に好

【0134】さらに、前記リチウム化合物/選移金属化 合物の中でも、Li.M'O. (M'はCo、Ni. Fe及 びMnから選ばれる1種以上、g=0~1.2)を含む 材料. 又はLi_bM'₂O₆ (M'はMn、h=0~2)で 表されるスピネル構造を有する材料が、特に好ましい。 前記M'及びM'としては、遅移金屑以外にAl. Ga、 In. Ge、Sn、Pb. Sb、Bi. Si、P又はB などを混合してもよい。混合量は選移金属に対して0~ 30mol%が好ましい。

49

【0135】前記LI。M'O、を含む材料、LI。M'、O 10 。で表されるスピネル帯造を有する材料の中でも、Lia COO2. LIANIO2, LIAMNO2, LIACO3N 1(1-1) O2, Li, Mn2O4 (22°, h=0. 1~ 0. 9, g=0. $02\sim1$. 2, j=0. $1\sim0$. 9) が、最も好ましい。ここで、上記の8値は、充放電開始 前の値であり、充放電により増減する。

【0136】前記正極活物質は、リチウム化合物と選移 金属化合物を混合、焼成する方法や溶液反応など、公知 の方法により合成することができるが、特に焼成法が好 ましい。

【0137】本発明の非水二次電池において用られる前 記正包括物質の平均粒子サイズは、特に限定されない が、0.1~50μμが好ましい。比表面積としては特 に限定されないが、BET法で0.01~50m1/g が好ましい。また、正極活物質5gを蒸留水100ml に溶かした時の上澄み液のpHとしては、7以上12以 下が好ましい。

【0138】前記正極活物質を所定の粒子サイズにする には、良く知られた粉砕機や分級機を用いられる。例え は、乳鉢、ボールミル、振動ボールミル、振動ミル、節 30 星ボールミル、遊星ボールミル、旋回気流型ジェットミ ルや篩などが用いられる。前記焼成法によって得られた 正色活物質は、水、酸性水溶液、アルカリ性水溶液、有 機溶剤にて洗浄した後使用してもよい。

【0139】-負極活性物質-

本発明の非水二次電池において、負極活物質の一つとし ては、リチウムの吸蔵放出が可能な炭素質材料が好適に 挙げられる。前記炭素質材料とは、実質的に炭素からな る材料である。例えば、石油ピッチ、天然黒鉛、気相成 長黒鉛等の人造黒鉛、及びPAN系の樹脂やフルフリル アルコール樹脂等の各種の合成樹脂を焼成した炭素質材 料を挙げることができる。さらに、PAN系炭素繊維、 セルロース系炭素繊維、ビッチ系炭素繊維、気相成長炭 索機権、脱水PVA系炭素繊維、リグニン炭素繊維、ガ ラス状炭素繊維、活性炭素繊維等の各種炭素繊維類、メ ソフェーズ版小球体、グラファイトウィスカー、平板状 の黒鉛等を挙げることもできる。

【0140】とれらの炭素質材料は、黒鉛化の程度によ り難黒鉛化炭素材料と黒鉛系炭素材料に分けることもで

公報. 特開平2-6856号公報、同3-45473号 公報に記載される面間隔や密度、結晶子の大きさを有す ることが好ましい。炭素質针抖は、単一の材料である必 要はなく、特開平5-90844号公報記載の天然黒鉛 と人造黒鉛の混合物、特開平6~4516号公報記載の 被覆層を有する黒鉛等を用いることもできる。

【0141】本発明の非水二次電池において、用いられ るもう一つの負極活物質としては、酸化物、及び/又は カルコゲナイドが好遺に挙げられる。

【0142】その中でも、特に、非晶質酸化物、及び/ 又はカルコゲナイドが好ましい。ことでいう「非晶質」 とは、Cu Kα線を用いたX線回折法で2θ値で20° から40°の領域に頂点を有するブロードな散乱帯を有 する物であり、結晶性の回折線を有してもよい。2θ値 で40°以上70°以下に見られる結晶性の回折線の内 最も強い強度が、20値で20 以上40 以下に見ら れるブロードな飲乱帯の頂点の回折線強度の100倍以 下であるのが好ましく、5倍以下であるのがより好まし く、結晶性の回折根を有さないことが特に好ましい。

【0143】前記非晶質酸化物、及び/又はカルコゲナ イドの中でも、半金屑元素の非晶質酸化物、及び/又は カルコゲナイドがより好ましく、周期律表第13(11 IB) 族~15 (VB) 族の元素、A1、Ga. S1、 Sn. Ge、Pb、Sb. Biの単独あるいはそれらの 2種以上の組み合わせからなる酸化物。 カルコゲナイド が特に好ましい。

【0144】前記好ましい非晶質酸化物、及び/又はカ ルコゲナイドとしては、例えば、GazOz、SiO、G eO. SnO. SnO2, PhO. PhO2, Ph2O3, Pb2Oa, Pb3Oa, Sb2O3, Sb2Oa, Sb2Os, BizOz, BizOz, SnSIOz, GeS. SnS. SnS2. PbS, PbS2. Sb2S2. Sb2S4. Sn SiSュなどが好ましい。また、これらは、酸化リチウ ムとの複合酸化物、例えば、Li,SnO,であってもよ

【0145】本発明の非水二次電池に用いられる負極活 性物質としては、前記好ましい非晶質酸化物及び/又は カルコゲナイドの中でも、Sn、Si. Geを中心とす る非晶質酸化物がさらに好ましく、その中でも下記一般 40 式(VI)で表される非晶質酸化物であることが特に好 ましい。

[0146]一般式(VI) SnM',M',O,

【0147】前記一般式 (VI) において、M'は、A 1. B、P及びGeから選ばれる少なくとも一種以上の 元素、M*は周朝律表第1(IA)族元素、第2(II A) 族元素、第3(111A) 族元素及びハロゲン元素 から選ばれる少なくとも一種以上の元素を表す。 dは 0. 2以上2以下の数字。eは0.01以上1以下の数 きる。また、炭素質材料は、特開昭62-22066号 50 字で0.2<d+e<2.fは1以上6以下の数字を表

51

す.

* に限定されるものではない。

【0148】以下に、Snを主体とする非晶質酸化物の 具体例(C-1~C-18)を示すが、本発明はこれら*

[0149]

- C-1SnSiO:
- C-2Sno. A lo. Bo. Po. Si. O. 6
- C 3SnAl ... B ... C so., Po.: Oz. 65
- C-4SnAl., B., Mg., P., O.,
- C-5SnA1., B., Ba., P., O.,
- SnA1 ... B. .. Ba. .. Mg. ... P. .. O .. . 26 C-6
- C-7SnA1 ... B ... Ca ... P ... S ... O ...
- C 8
- SnA1 ... B ... Si ... O ...
- C-9 SnAl ... B ... Mg ... P ... S 1 ... O .. . C - 10
- SnA1 .. : B. . . P. .. Sio .: O. . : s C-11
- SnAla. B. ParSia. O. C - 12SnA1 ... B ... P ... Si ... O
- C 13SnAl ... B ... Ba ... P ... S 10.602.01
- C 14
- C - 15SnAl., B., Mg., Sl., O.,
- C-16 SnAl ... B ... P ... Si ... O
- C 17Sn B. . K. . P. . Si O. . . .
- C-18 Sn B. . . F. . . Mg . . . P. . . O

【0150】本発明の非晶質酸化物、及び/又はカルコ ゲナイトは、焼成法、溶液法のいずれの方法も採用する ことができるが、焼成法がより好ましい。前記焼成法で は、それぞれ対応する元素の酸化物、カルコゲナイトあ るいは化合物をよく混合した後、焼成して非晶質酸化物 及び/又はカルコゲナイトを得るのが好ましい。これち は、既に公知の方法により作製できる。

【0151】本発明の非水二次電池において、用いられ μmが好ましい。所定の粒子サイズにするには、良く知 **られた粉砕機や分級機が用いられる。例えば、乳鉢、ボ** ールミル、サンドミル、振曲ボールミル、衛星ボールミ ル、避星ボールミル、旋回気流型ジェットミルや翻など が用いられる。粉砕時には水、あるいはメタノール等の 有機溶媒を共存させた湿式粉砕も必要に応じて行うこと が出来る。所望の粒径とするためには、分級を行うこと が好ましい。分級方法としては特に限定はなく、篩、風 力分級機などを必要に応じて用いることができる。分級 は、乾式、湿式ともに用いることができる。

【0152】本発明のSn. Si、Geを中心とする非 晶質酸化物負極活性物質に併せて用いることができる負 **極活性物質としては、リチウムイオン又はリチウム金眉** を吸蔵・放出できる炭素材料や、リチウム、リチウム合 金、リチウムと合金可能な金屑が好酒に挙げられる。 【0153】-電極台剤-

本発明の電極合剤としては、導電剤、結岩剤やフィラー などの他に、非プロトン性有機溶媒が添加される。

【0154】前記導電剤は、構成された電池において、

い。通常、天然黒鉛(鱗伏黒鉛、鱗片状黒鉛、土状黒鉛 など)、人工黒鉛、カーボンブラック、アセチレンブラ ック、ケッチェンブラック、炭素繊維や金属粉(銅、ニ ッケル、アルミニウム、銀 (特開昭63-148、55 4号)など)、金属繊維あるいはポリフェニレン誘導体 (特開昭59-20, 971号) などの導電性材料を1 **種又はこれらの混合物として含ませることができる。** 黒 鉛とアセチレンブラックの併用が特に好ましい。前記導 る前記負怪活性物質の平均粒子サイズは、 $0.1\sim60$ 30 電剤の添加量としては、 $1\sim50$ 質量%が好ましく、2~30質量%がより好ましい。カーボンや黒鉛の場合 は、2~15質量%が特に好ましい。

【0155】本発明では電極台剤を保持するための結若 剤を用いることができる。前記結若剤の例としては、多 韓類.熱可塑性樹脂及びゴム弾性を有するポリマーなど が挙げられる。好ましい結若剤としては、でんぷん、カ ルボキシメチルセルロース、セルロース、ジアセチルセ ルロース、メチルセルロース、ヒトロキシエチルセルロ ース、ヒドロキシプロピルセルロース、アルギン酸N 40 8. ポリアクリル酸、ポリアクリル酸N8、ポリビニル フェノール、ポリビニルメチルエーテル、ポリビニルア ルコール、ポリビニルピロリドン、ポリアクリロニトリ ル、ポリアクリルアミド、ポリヒドロキシ (メタ) アク リレート、スチレンーマレイン酸共重合体等の水溶性ボ リマー、ポリビニルクロリド、ポリテトラフルオロエチ レン、ポリファ化ビニリデン、テトラフロロエチレンー ヘキサフロロプロピレン共重合体、ビニリデンフロライ ドーテトラフロロエチレンーヘキサフロロプロビレン共 重合体、ポリエチレン、ポリプロピレン、エチレンープ 化学変化を起てさない電子伝導性材料であれば何でもよ 50 ロビレン-ジエンターポリマー (EPDM)、スルホン

53

化EPDM、ポリビニルアセタール樹脂、メチルメタア クリレート、2-エチルヘキシルアクリレート等の(メ タ) アクリル酸エステルを含有する (メタ) アクリル酸 エステル共宣合体、(メタ) アクリル酸エステル-アク リロニトリル共重合体、ビニルアセテート等のビニルエ ステルを含有するポリビニルエステル共宣合体、スチレ ン-ブタジェン共宣合体、アクリロニトリルーブタジェ ン共重合体、ポリブタジエン、ネオプレンゴム、ファ素 ゴム、ポリエチレンオキシド、ポリエステルポリウレタ ン樹脂、ポリエーテルポリウレタン樹脂、ポリカーボネ 10 状のものが使用されるが、ネット、パンチされたもの、 ートポリウレタン樹脂、ポリエステル樹脂、フェノール 樹脂. エポキシ樹脂等のエマルジョン (ラテックス) あ るいはサスペンジョンを挙げることができる。特に、ポ リアクリル酸エステル系のラテックス。カルボキシメチ ルセルロース。ポリテトラフロロエチレン、ポリフッ化 ビニリデンが挙げられる。

【0156】前記結若剤は、単独又は混合して用いるこ とができる。結若剤の添加量が少ないと電極台剤の保持 力・影集力が弱い。多すぎると電極体積が増加し、電極 単位体積あるいは単位質量あたりの容量が減少する。こ 20 燥、圧縮されて、主に用いられる。 のような理由から、結着剤の添加量は1~30質量%が 好ましく、特に2~10質量%が好ましい。

【0157】前記フィラーは、構成された電池において 化学変化を起こさない繊維状材料であれば何でも用いる ことができる。通常、ポリプロピレン、ポリエチレンな どのオレフィン系ポリマー、ガラス、炭素などの機能が 用いられる。フィラーの添加量は特に限定されないが、 0~30質量%が好ましい。

【0158】-セパレーター-

本発明の電解質組成物は、安全性確保のためにセパレー 30 ターと併用して使用することが可能である。安全性確保 のため併用されるセパレーターは80℃以上で上記の陰 聞を閉塞して抵抗を上げ、電流を遮断する機能を持つこ とが必要であり、閉塞温度が90℃以上、180℃以下 であることが好ましい。

【0159】前記セパレーターの孔の形状は通常円形や 楕円形で、大きさは0.05 umから30 umであり、 O. 1 mmから20 mmが好ましい。 さらに、延伸法、 相分離法で作った場合のように、棒状や不定形の孔であ は、20%から90%であり、35%から80%が好ま Lu.

【0160】前記セパレーターは、ポリエチレン、ポリ プロビレンなどの単一の材料であっても、2種以上の複 台化材料であってもよい。孔径、気孔率や孔の閉室温度 などを変えた2種以上の微多孔フィルムを精層したもの が、特に好ましい。

【0161】-集電体-

正・負極の集電体としては、構成された電池において化 学変化を起こさない電子伝導体が用いられる。

【0162】正極の集電体としては、アルミニウム、ス テンレス鋼、ニッケル、チタンなどの他に、アルミニウ ムやステンレス鋼の表面にカーボン、ニッケル、チタン あるいは銀を処理させたものが好ましく、アルミニウ ム、アルミニウム合金がより好ましい。

54

【0163】負極の集電体としては、銅、ステンレス 銅、ニッケル、チタンが好ましく、銅あるいは銅合金が 特に好ましい。

【0164】前記集電体の形状は、通常フィルムシート ラス体、多孔質体、発泡体、繊維群の成形体なども用い ることができる。前記集電体の厚みは、特に限定されな いが、1~500 u mが好ましい。また、集電体表面 は、表面処理により凹凸を付けることも好ましい。 【1)165】-非水二次電池の作成-

以下に、本発明の非水二次電池の作成について説明す る。本発明の非水二次電池の形状としては、シート、 角、シリンダーなどいずれにも適用できる。正極活物質 や負極材料の合剤は、集電体の上に塗布(コート)、乾

【0166】前記台剤の塗布方法としては、例えば、リ バースロール法、ダイレクトロール法、ブレード法、ナ ・イフ法、エクストルージョン法、カーテン法、グラビア 法、バー法、ディップ法及びスクイーズ法を挙げること ができる。その中でもブレード法、ナイフ法及びエクス トルージョン法が好ましい。また、塗布は、0.1~1 OOm/分の速度で実施されることが好ましい。この 段、合剤の溶液物性、乾燥性に合わせて、上記塗布方法 を選定することにより、良好な塗布層の表面状態を得る ことができる。釜布は、片面ずつ逐時でも両面同時に行 ってもよい。

【0167】さらに、前記塗布は、連続でも間欠でもス トライプでもよい。その塗布層の厚み、長さや巾は、電 池の形状や大きさにより決められるが、片面の塗布層の 厚みは、ドライ後の圧縮された状態で、1~2000μ mが好ましい.

【0168】前記電極シート塗布物の乾燥及び脱水方法 は、熱風、真空、赤外線、遠赤外線、電子線及び低湿風 を単独あるいは組み合わせた方法を用いることできる。 ってもよい。これらの陰間の占める比率すなわち気孔率 40 乾燥温度は80~350℃の範囲が好ましく、特に10 0~250℃の範囲が好ましい。含水量は、電池全体で 2000 ppm以下が好ましく、正極合剤、負極合剤や 電解質ではそれぞれ500ppm以下にすることが好ま しい。シートのプレス法は、一般に採用されている方法 を用いることができるが、特にカレンダープレス法が好 ましい。プレス圧は、特に限定されないが、0.2~3 t/cm^{*}が好ましい。カレンダープレス法のプレス速 度はO. 1~50m/分が好ましく。プレス温度は室温 ~200℃が好ましい。正極シートに対する負極シート 50 幅の比は、0.9~1.1が好ましく、0.95~1.

56

0が特に好ましい。正極活物質と負極材料の含有量比 は、化台物種類や台剤処方により異なる。

【0169】前記方法で作成された正・負の電極シート を、セパレーターを介して重ね合わせた後、そのままシ ート状電池に加工したり、折りまげた後角形缶に挿入 し、缶とシートを電気的に接続した後、本発明の電解質 組成物を注入し、封口板を用いて形成する。

【0170】また、正・負の電極シートをセパレーター を介して重ね合わせ巻いた後、シリンダー状缶に挿入 し、缶とシートを電気的に接続した後、本発明の電解質 10 組成物を注入し、封口板を用いてシリンダー電池を形成 する。この時、安全弁を封口板として用いることができ る。安全弁の他、従来から知られている種々の安全素子 を備えつけてもよい。例えば、過電流防止案子として、 ヒューズ、バイメタル、PTC素子などが好適に用いら ns.

【0171】また、安全弁のほかに電池缶の内圧上昇の 対策として、電池缶に切込を入れる方法、ガスケット亀 裂方法あるいは封口板亀裂方法あるいはリード板との切 断方法を利用することができる。また、充電器に過充電 20 や過放電対策を組み込んだ保護回路を具備させるか、あ るいは独立に接続させてもよい。

【0172】また、過充電対策として、電池内圧の上昇 により電流を遮断する方式を具備することができる。こ のとき、内圧を上げる化合物を台削あるいは電解質に含 ませることができる。内圧を上げる為に用いられる化台 物の例としては、Li,CO:、LiHCO: Na,CO ょ、NaHCO」、CaCO」、MgCO」などの炭酸塩な どを挙げることができる。

【0173】缶やリード板としては、電気伝導性をもつ 30 金属や台金を用いることができる。例えば、鉄、ニッケ

*どの金属あるいはそれらの合金が好道に用いられる。 【0174】キャップ、缶、シート、リード板の溶接法 としては、公知の方法(例、直流又は交流の電気浴接、 レーザー溶接、超音波溶接)を用いることができる。封 口用シール剤としては、アスファルトなどの従来から知 ちれている化合物や混合物を用いることができる。

【0175】本発明の非水二次電池の用途は、特に限定 されないが、例えば、電子機器に搭載する場合。ノート パソコン、ペン入力パソコン、モバイルパソコン、電子 ブックプレーヤー、携帯電話、コードレスフォン子機、 ページャー、ハンディーターミナル、携帯ファックス、 携帯コピー、携帯プリンター、ヘッドフォンステレオ、 ビデオムービー、液晶テレビ、ハンディークリーナー、 ポータブルCD、ミニディスク、電気シェーバー、トラ ンシーバー、電子手帳、電卓、メモリーカード、携帯テ ープレコーダー、ラジオ、バックアップ電源、メモリー カードなどが挙げられる。その他民生用として、自動 車、電動車両、モーター、照明器具、玩具、ゲーム機 器。ロードコンディショナー、時計。ストロボ。カメ ラ、医療機器(ペースメーカー、補聴器、肩もみ機な ど) などが挙げられる。さらに、各種軍需用、宇宙用と して用いることができる。また、太陽電池と組み合わせ ることもできる。

[0176]

【実施例】以下、本発明を実施例によって具体的に説明 するが、本発明はこれらの実施例によって、何ら限定さ れるものではない。

【0177】(実施例1) 化合物の合成

(1) 例示化合物P-1及びP-2の合成

[0178]

[[26]

【0179】O 中間体M-2の合成

ジアミン(M-1)18gを塩化メチレン50mlに溶

58

解し、トリフルオロスルホニルクロリド8.48を添加した後、-30℃にて、トリエチルアミン7mlを約10分間かけて適下した。室温下、3時間撹拌した後、反応液に水30mlを加え、塩化メチレン相を分液、1N塩酸水で洗浄し、硫酸マグネシウムで乾燥後、塩化メチレンを減圧留去した。濃縮物をシリカゲルカラムクロマト(塩化メチレン)にて精製し、108のM-2を抽状物として得た。

【0180】② P-1の合成

上記で得た、ジスルホンアミド (M-2) 108をTH 10 F50mlに溶解し、LiOH・H₂OO. 7g/水5 mlを加え、30分間加熱 戸流した。反応液に硫酸マグネンウムを加え、ろ過し、3液を減圧留去後、塩化メチレンを加え、不溶物をろ過したる液を再び減圧留去し、真空乾燥機で乾燥後、6.0gのP-lを無色油状物として得た。構造確認はH³NMRで行い、Si上のメチル益とCH₂CH₂CH₃のプロトン比より。nの平均値10であることがわかった(平均分子量1192)。【0181】 ② P-2の合成

ビスリチウムイミド塩 (P-1) 5. 0gを塩化メチレ 20 ン20m1/水20m1に分散し、ヨウ化1-エチルー4-メチルイミダゾリウム2. 0gを加え、室温化30 分間攪拌した。塩化メチレン相を分液し、水洗後、減縮した。濃縮物をシリカゲルカラムクロマトにて精製し、5. 5gのP-2を無色油状物として得た。

【0182】(実施例2) 光電気化学電池 2-1. 二酸化チタン分散波の調製

内側をテフロン(登録商標)コーティングした内容信2 00mlのステンレス製ベッセルに二酸化チタン(日本アエロジル社製 Degussa P-25)15g、水45g、分飲剤(アルドリッチ社製 Triton X-100)1g、直径0.5mmのジルコニアビーズ(ニッカトー社製)30gを入れ、サンドグラインダーミル(アイメックス社製)を用いて1500rpmにて2時間分散した。分散物からジルコニアビーズをろ過して除いた。この場合の二酸化チタンの平均粒径は2.5μmであった。このときの粒径は、MALVERN社製マスターサイザーにて測定したものである。

【0183】2-2. 色素を吸着したT₁0.電極(電極A)の作成

フッ素をドープした酸化スズをコーティングした導電性

「ガラス(旭硝子(株)製TCOガラス-Uを20mm× 20 mmの大きさに切断加工したもの) の遺伝面側にガ ラス律を用いて上記の分散液を塗布した。この際導電面 側の一部(端から3mm)に粘着テープを張ってスペー サーとし、粘着テープが両端に来るようにガラスを並べ て一度に8枚ずつ塗布した。塗布後、粘着テープを剥離 し、室温で1日間風乾した。次に、とのガラスを電気炉 (ヤマト科学 (株) 製マッフル炉FP-32型) に入 れ、450℃にて30分間焼成した。このガラスを取り 出し冷却した後、色素R-1のエタノール溶液(3×1 0-4モル/リットル) に3時間浸漬した。色素の染着 したガラスを4-tert-ブチルビリジンに15分間 浸漬した後、エタノールで洗浄し自然乾燥させた。この ようにして得られる感光層の厚さは10μmであり、半 導体微粒子の塗布量は20g/m³とした。なお、導電 性ガラスの表面抵抗は約300/□であった。 【0184】2-3. 光電気化学電池の作成

上述のようにして作成した色増感されたTiQ, 電極差 板(lcm×lcm)に、表1に示した本発明の化台物 あるいは比較化合物を含む電解質組成物 (E-10)2~ E-110)のアセトニトリル溶液(アセトニトリルは 組成物と同質量)を塗布し、60℃、減圧下で、TLO 3電極に染み込ませながらアセトニトリルを留去した。 これらの電極に、同じ大きさの白金蒸着ガラスを重ね合 わせ光電気化学電池 (サンブルB-102~B-11 ①)を得た(表1、図2)。また、溶媒を用いた電解液 (表1のE-101)は、上記と同じ色素増感されたT 102電極基板 (2 c m×2 c m) に、その電極と同じ 大きさの白金蒸着ガラスと重ね合わせた後、両ガラスの 30 隙間に毛細管現象を利用して電解液を染み込ませ、光電 気化学電池(サンブルB-101)を作成した。なお、 重合性基を有する塩P-31を含む電解費E-110を 用いた電池(B-110)は、電解質を重合させるた め、電池作成後に80℃で1時間加熱を行った。 【0185】本実施例により、図2に示したとおり、導 電性ガラス1(ガラス上に導電剤層2が設層されたも の)、 TIO₂電極3、色素層4、電解質5、白金層6 及びガラス7が順に精層された光電気化学電池が作成さ ntc.

40 【0186】 【表1】

特間2002-298913

(IE)

60条本	701-8	(Z) " 1 / (DS) 2-d/ (TP) 1-30	781-3
		161 1 / 1031 15-07 (1071 1-20	_ } _ VV !~3
RMA	8-102		
10 Mar 44	F01-8	SE-1 (10) \SE-5 (20) 1 (S)	E-113
163331	201-4		
	1 601-8 1	(2) * (/ (86) !—3)	Z01-3
15 SALTI	101-8	EE-1 (48) \80E (20) \8 (\$)	
	101-0	160 617 (021 3027 (89) 1~34	101-3
海 斯	11254	(次量度) 知時	
77.75	P 40 7 40		東州家

ルマーエルセニトアペアン: (高級) JMA リー・スペアン: (高級) JMA (高級) (高級)

H²C N (40°CE³)²

H²C N (40°CE³)²

* * [455 1]

、今年下西の東密本高部最の組入し、中国日間日の日本で

、ふし舞品が名表すし計一

【多录】

[0610]

[0189] 南速の光電気化学電池の場高性サラスと自 金蒸音サラスに、それぞれワニロクリップを接続し、4 5でにて、複数大陽光を開射し、発生した電気を電流高米

多恵語の光のゴ、サち主兵を洗刷太頭類らりなま合き類代

ガイルター(KenkoL-41)を通ずことにより紫

1647-427夏(韓計19170) -をれたし ら

「IMAs光の(競木ゾウ) たくそくしまキの7008

京順の率校教変声光 - 4-5【88[0】

100mW/cm゚に調整した。

[7810]

開祭本 0 1 0 62 0 68 9.6 開発本 87 69.0 P9 '0 6 6 8-108 和录本 9 b b 19 0 6. 65 9 01 PO 1-8 海野本 8 0.2 79 0 **†9** 0 1.51 101-8 佣氨本 8 97 99 T 19 0 5 '01 B-106 **阿贝**本 L 97 99 0 19 0 9 01 501-8 朔吳本 2 87 19 1 59 0 111 701-8 比较到 12 0 7 89.9 79 0 8 2 B-103 を数数 0 £ \$9 D 9 0 8.7 8-108 東を割 66 4 3 P9 '9 99 0 101 101-9 **国 约00 F** 6 0℃ 一型放70% (A) (a/An) 11L14 以写下到18L AOC 3 2 6

率放展流:tr 、千周劫班:17 、五脚放陽:50%、東密底層裝配:5el

断高次5246年((5)阿皷実)【5910】

http://www6.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/tjcontenttrns.ipdl?N0000=21&N0400.../;%3e;=676%3e%3e////// 2003/06/02

特開2002-298913

のリード板を溶接し、厚さ95 um、幅54 mm×長さ 49mmの正価シートを作成した。

【0193】3-2. 負極シートの作成

負極活物質として、メソフェースピッチ系炭素材料 (ペ トカ社)を43質量部、導電剤としてアセチレンプラッ ク2 質量部とグラファイト 2 質量部の割合で混合し、さ らに結若剤としてポリアクリロニトリルを3質量部を加 え、N・メチルビロリドン100質量部を媒体として混 **棒して負極台削スラリーを得た。負極合削スラリーを厚** さ10 mmの銅箔にエクストルージョン式塗布機を使っ 10 レン (50 mm)・ポリエチレンテレフタレート (50 て塗設し、乾燥後カレンダープレス機により圧縮成形し て厚さ46μm、幅55mm×長さ50mmの負極シー トを作成した。負極シートの端部にニッケル製のリード 板を溶接した後、露点−40℃以下の乾燥空気中で23 ○℃で1時間熱処理した。熱処理は遠赤外根ヒーターを 用いて行った。

【0194】3-3. シート電池の作成 負極シート。正極シートはそれぞれ露点-40℃以下の 乾燥空気中で230℃で30分脱水乾燥した。 ドライ雰* *囲気中で、幅54mm×長さ49mmの脱水乾燥済み正 極シート、幅60mm×長さ60mmに裁断したセパレ ータ(ポリエチレン多孔フィルム)及び不織布を積層 し、不織布の上に表3に示した組成の電解質(E-20) 2~213)を同量のアセトニトリルに溶解した液を塗 布し、50℃で減圧下、アセトニトリルを留去した。ま た溶媒を用いた電解液(E-201)は、そのままその まま不織布に染み込ませた。その上に幅5.5mm×長さ 50mmの脱水乾燥済み負極シートを積層し、ポリエチ um)のラミネートフィルムよりなる外装材を使用し4 録を真空下で熱融者して密閉し、シート型電池 (B-2 ○1~B-213)を作成した。なお、重合性差を有す る塩P-30を含む電解質E-209を用いた電池(B -209)は、電解質を重合させるため、電池作成後に 80℃で1時間加熱を行った。本実施例で作成したシー ト電池の構成を図3に示す。

62

[0195] 【表3】

電解資富号	電解質組成(質量%)	電池番号	黄岩
E-201	RE-3 (30) /PC (30) /EC (40)	B-201	比较例
E-202	RE-3 (30) /RE-2 (70)	B-202	比較例
E-203	LIBF, (30) /RE-2 (70)	8-203	比较例
E-204	P-1 (100)	B-204	本発明
E-205	P-5 (100)	8-205	本発明
E-208	P-9 (100)	B-208	本見明
E-207	F-13 (100)	8-207	本発明
E-208	P-18 (100)	8-208	本発明
E-249	P-30 (18) /AIBN (2)	B-209	本発明
E-210	P-1 (30) /RE-3	B-218	本登明
E-211	P-5 (30) /RE-3	3-211	本発明
E-212	P-1 (30) /PE0	B-212	本発明
E-213	P-5 (30) /PE0	B-213	本発射

PC: プロビレンカーポネート

EC:エチレンカーポネート RE-3 : LIN(SO,CF,1,

PEO:-(CH_CH_O) - (平均分子量 3000)

【0196】3-4. 電池性能の評価

前記方法で作成したシート型電池について、電流密度 1. 3mA/cm²,充電終止電圧4. 2V,放電終止 電圧2.6V.の条件で充放電を30回繰り返し、30 サイクル目における放電容量を求めた。これを同一処方 の5個の電池について調べ、その平均をその電池の容量 とした。このようにして各々の電池の容量を求め、SB

- 1 に対する相対容量を求めた。また、それぞれの電池 について200サイクル目の放電容量を求め、10サイ クル目の放電容量に対する比を計算しサイクル容量とし 40 て表わした。それぞれの値を表4に示した。

[0197]

【表4】

(33)

特開2002-298913

64

63

電池番号	相対容量	サイクル容量	僧考
B-201	1	0.28	比較例
8-202	0.61	0.87	比较例
B-203	0.33	0.78	比较例
8-204	0.84	Ø. 98	本発明
B-205	0.72	D. 95	本発明
8-205	0. B1	0.98	本発明
B-207	8. BS	0.98	本発明
8-208	0. 94	0.95	本発明
B-209	B. 66	0. 95	本発明
B-210	0. 95	0. 94	本発明
B-211	0. 51	0. 94	本発明
B-212	0. 93	0. 93	本是明
B-211	0.90	0.95	本學輯

【0198】上記の結果より、本発明の電解質組成物は、容量の大きな低下が見られずにサイクル性を向上させていることがわかる。

[0199]

【発明の効果】本発明によると、実質的に揮発せず、か
つ電化輸送館に優れた新規なポリシロキサン塩及び該塩
10
を含有する新規な電解質組成物を提供し、さらに設電解
20
12
質組成物を含み、耐久性とイオン伝導性に優れた電気化
学電池、耐久性と光変換特性に優れた光電気化学電池、
及び電池容量を低下させず、しかもサイクル特性に優れ
た非水二次電池を提供することを提供することができ
20
3。

【図面の簡単な説明】

【図1】 本発明の光電変換素子の一例を示す概略構成 図である。

【図2】 実施例2で作成した光電気化学電池の構成を 示す断面図である。

【図3】 実施例3で作成したシート型電池の構成を示す図である。

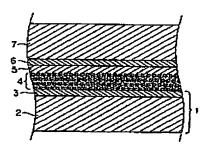
【符号の説明】

- 1 導電性ガラス
- 2 導電剤層

*3 T I O 2 气極

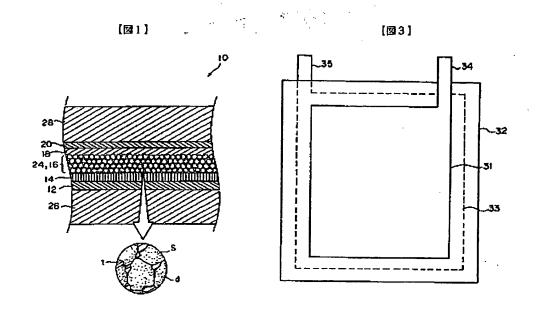
- 4 色素層
- 5 電解質
- 6 白金層
- 7 ガラス
- 10 光電変換素子
- 12 導電層
- 14 下塗り層
- 16 感光層
- 18 電筒輸送層
- 20 対極導電層
- 24 半導体層
- 28 基板
- 31 正極シート
- 32 高分子固体電解質
- 33 負極シート
- り 34 正極端子
 - 35 負極端子
 - s 半導体微粒子
 - d 色素
 - t 電荷輸送材料

[図2]



(34)

特開2002-298913



フロントページの続き

F ターム(参考) 4J035 BA02 CA16M CA19U CA191 CA26M CA26M FB02 LA02 LB20 5G301 CA30 CD01 5H029 AJ05 AK03 AL02 AL04 AL06 AL07 AL12 AN00 AN02 AN03 AN04 AN05 AN07 AN10 AN16 BJ04 BJ12 DJ09 HJ02 5H032 AA07 AS19 CC17 EE04 EE16

* NOTICES *

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2. **** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

CLAIMS

[Claim(s)]

[Claim 1] The electrolyte constituent characterized by containing the salt which has in structure the anion section which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among the atomic group expressed with the following general formula (I), a sulfonamide and disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, and a sulfonic acid, and the cation section which is the metal ion and/or the organic cation belonging to the 1st group of a periodic table, or the 2nd group.

$$-\left(\begin{array}{c} R_1 \\ S_1 \\ S_2 \end{array}\right)$$

一般式(1)

In the aforementioned general formula (I), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group, an aryl group, or an alkoxy group. n expresses three or more numbers.

[Claim 2] The electrolyte constituent according to claim 1 whose aforementioned salt is a salt expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b).

$$R_{3} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Si \xrightarrow{L_{1}} Y_{1} \qquad \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{1}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{2}} Q \xrightarrow{R_{2$$

In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group independently respectively. X1 and X2 express the aforementioned cation section independently respectively. Even if X1 and X2 are mutually the same, they may differ. L1 and L2 express the divalent connection machine containing the alkylene machine. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the aforementioned anion section. Even if Y1 and Y2 are mutually the same, they may differ. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers.

[Claim 3] The above R1 and R2 is the alkyl groups of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3, and it is the divalent connection machine by which the above L1 and L2 is respectively expressed independently with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2-. The electrolyte constituent according to claim 1 or 2

which is a substituent containing the anion section to which Y1 and Y2 are respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently.

In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[Claim 4] An electrolyte constituent given in either of the claims 1-3 whose aforementioned cation sections are lithium ions.

[Claim 5] An electrolyte constituent given in either of the claims 1-3 whose aforementioned cation sections are either among the cation sections expressed with a general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c).

[Formula 4]

In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), Qy1 expresses the atomic group which can form the aromatic cation of 5 member rings or 6 member rings with a nitrogen atom. Ry1 expresses the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or]. In the aforementioned general formula (II-b), Ay1 expresses a nitrogen atom or the Lynn atom. Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or]. Moreover, two or more may form the un-aromatic ring which connects mutually and contains Ay1 among Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4. In the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, Ry4, Ry5, and Ry6 may express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or], among those two or more may connect them mutually, and they may form a ring structure. The compound expressed with the aforementioned general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c) may form a polymer through Qy1, or Ry1-Ry6.

[Claim 6] The electrochemical cell characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of the claims 1-5.

[Claim 7] The non-water rechargeable battery characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of the claims 1-5.

[Claim 8] The photoelectrochemical cell characterized by having the charge transfer layer which contains the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of the claims 1-5, a photosensitive layer containing the semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out with coloring matter, and a counterelectrode.

[Claim 9] The polysiloxane salt characterized by what is expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b). [Formula 5]

$$R_3$$
 \longrightarrow R_1 X_1 X_2 X_2 X_3 X_4 X_4 X_5 X_5 X_6 X_7 X_8 X_9 X_9

In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3 independently respectively. X1 and X2 express a lithium ion. L1 and L2 express the binary connection machine respectively expressed with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2- independently. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers. [Formula 6]

In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[Translation done.]

* NOTICES *

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2.**** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION

[Detailed Description of the Invention] [0001]

[The technical field to which invention belongs] this invention relates to the electrochemical cell using the electrolyte constituent which contains a cell, a new suitable as other electrochemistry device material polysiloxane salt (an "electrolyte salt" may be called below), and the salt concerned in more detail, and the electrolyte constituent concerned especially a nonaqueous electrolyte rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell about a polysiloxane salt, an electrolyte constituent, an electrochemical cell, a non-water rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell. [10002]

[Description of the Prior Art] The electrolyte used for electrochemical cells, such as a non-water rechargeable battery and a coloring matter sensitization solar battery, is a medium which has the function (it is called ionic conduction) to convey the ion to inter-electrode, including the ion according to the purpose. For example, with the lithium secondary battery which is the representation of a non-water rechargeable battery, the conductivity of iodine ion and iodine trimer ion poses [transportation of a lithium ion] a problem by the coloring matter sensitization solar battery. In these cells, generally, although many solution systems with high ion conductivity are used as an electrolyte, there is a problem of an exhaustion of the solvent at the time of including in a cell and leakage reducing the endurance of a cell. That is, when the electrolyte which used the common low-molecular solvent is built into a cell, there is a problem that the cell performance by volatilization of a solvent or the liquid spill deteriorates. Moreover, in order to seal a solution in a lithium secondary battery, a metal vessel must be used, cell mass becomes heavy, and there is a problem that it is difficult to also give flexibility to a cell configuration.

[0003] In order to conquer the fault of the aforementioned solution system electrolyte, various electrolytes are proposed in recent years. although the fall of ionic conductivity does not drop a cell performance small to a solution system electrolyte, the so-called gel electrolyte which made the solution electrolyte permeate a polymer matrix has the problem obtained and said, if volatilization of a solvent cannot be inhibited completely Moreover, although the polymer electrolyte which dissolved the salt in polymer, such as a polyethylene oxide, is expected as what solves the problem of a solution system electrolyte, it has the problem that ionic conductivity is not yet enough.

[0004] On the other hand, although the method using the so-called quality of molten salt electrolysis which used the salt of a liquid as the base at the room temperature is learned, since a low-boiling point compound is not included, while it is effective in preventing degradation of the cell performance by volatilization, since viscosity is high, generally there is a problem of a low in charge transportation ability. For example, although an opposite anion is room temperature fused salt with imidazolium salts and pyridinium salts liquefied at a room temperature, such as BF4- and 2 (CF3SO2)N-, and it is proposed as an electrolyte for lithium ion batteries, an electrolytic mechanical strength and ion conductivity conflict, and when own viscosity of fused salt was raised, or it is the means of making polymer contain etc. and a mechanical strength is strengthened, the fall of ionic

conductivity is seen. Furthermore, in the above electrolytes, ion conductivity temperature dependence is large and there is a problem that especially the ion conductivity in low temperature is inadequate. [0005] By the way, although compound solar batteries, such as a single-crystal-silicon solar battery, a polycrystal silicon solar cell, an amorphous-silicon solar cell, a cadmium telluride, and selenium-ized indium copper, are set as the object of utilization or research and development, the photovoltaics which transform a light energy into electrical energy need to conquer troubles, such as reservation of a manufacturing cost and raw material, and the length of an energy pay back time, when making it spread. On the other hand, although many solar batteries using the organic material which pointed to large-area-izing or low-pricing are also proposed until now, a conversion efficiency is low and there is a problem that endurance is also bad.

[0006] In such a situation, the technology of a photoelectrochemical cell using the optoelectric transducer (it abbreviates to a coloring matter sensitization optoelectric transducer henceforth) using the oxide semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out to Nature (the 353rd volume, the 737-740th page, 1991), U.S. JP,4927721,B, etc. with coloring matter, and this was indicated. This cell consists of the optoelectric transducer, charge transfer layer, and counter electrode which function as a negative electrode. An optoelectric transducer consists of a conductive base material and a photosensitive layer, and a photosensitive layer contains the semiconductor with which coloring matter stuck to the front face. A charge transfer layer consists of a oxidation reduction object, and bears charge transportation between a negative electrode and a counter electrode (positive electrode). In the photoelectrochemical cell proposed by the above-mentioned patent, the solution (electrolytic solution) which uses salts, such as potassium iodide, as an electrolyte as a charge transfer layer was used. This method is cheap and it is a problem for a photoelectric conversion efficiency not to fall remarkably by evapotranspiration of the electrolytic solution and exhaustion, if it is used over a long period of time, although it is promising, or to stop functioning as a cell in that a comparatively high energy conversion efficiency (photoelectric conversion efficiency) is obtained.

[0007] The method of using as an electrolyte the imidazolium salt which is a low melting point compound as the exhaustion prevention method of the electrolytic solution at WO 95/No. 18456 is indicated to such a problem. Since according to this method water and the organic solvent which were used as an electrolytic solvent were unnecessary or little and ended conventionally, although the improvement of endurance was found, endurance is still inadequate. Moreover, when the imidazolium salt was made into high concentration, while viscosity became high, charge transportation ability fell, and there was a problem that a photoelectric conversion efficiency became low. Furthermore, there is the method of using a thoria ZORIUMU salt as an electrolyte, and there is the same problem as an imidazolium salt also in this method.

[0008] In order to conquer the fault of a solution system electrolyte also in the electrolyte used for electrochemical cells, such as a non-water rechargeable battery, the electrolytic solid state (polymer electrolyte) is studied in recent years. Although the polymer electrolyte which dissolved the salt in polymer, such as a polyethylene oxide, is expected as what solves the problem of a solution system electrolyte, ionic conductivity is not yet enough. Moreover, generally the ion transference number (in the case of a lithium secondary battery, it is the lithium ion transference number) which is one of the important electrolytic properties in the polymer electrolyte mainly reported so far is a low, therefore—for example, the actual condition is that it is difficult to include in the goods with which a charge and discharge current decreases with time, and causes problems, such as causing the fall of capacity, and with which in the case of a lithium secondary battery it is flexible [0009]

[Problem(s) to be Solved by the Invention] this invention solves the problem in the aforementioned former, and makes it a technical problem to attain the following purposes. Namely, this invention offers the new electrolyte constituent containing the new polysiloxane salt and this salt which did not volatilize substantially and were excellent in electrification transportation ability, does not reduce further the electrochemical cell which was excellent in endurance and ion conductivity including this

electrolyte constituent, the photoelectrochemical cell excellent in endurance and the optical transfer characteristic, and cell capacity, and aims at offering the non-water rechargeable battery which was moreover excellent in the cycle property.

[0010]

[Means for Solving the Problem] The aforementioned The means for solving a technical problem is as follows.

<1> It is the electrolyte constituent characterized by containing the salt which has in structure the anion section which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among the atomic group expressed with the following general formula (I), a sulfonamide and disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, and a sulfonic acid, and the cation section which is the metal ion and/or the organic cation belonging to the 1st group of a periodic table, or the 2nd group.

[0011]

一般式(1)

[0012] In the aforementioned general formula (I), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group, an aryl group, or an alkoxy group. n expresses three or more numbers.

[0013] <2> The aforementioned salt is an electrolyte constituent given in the above <1> which is the salt expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b).

[0014]

[Formula 8]
$$R_3 \xrightarrow{R_1} O \xrightarrow{R_1} X_1 \qquad X_2 \qquad R_1 \qquad X_1 \qquad X_2 \qquad R_2 \qquad R_3 \qquad R_3 \qquad R_3 \qquad R_4 \qquad R_5 \qquad R$$

[0015] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group independently respectively. X1 and X2 express the aforementioned cation section independently respectively. Even if X1 and X2 are mutually the same, they may differ. L1 and L2 express the divalent connection machine containing the alkylene machine. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the aforementioned anion section. Even if Y1 and Y2 are mutually the same, they may differ. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers.

[0016] <3> The above R1 and R2 is the alkyl groups of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3. It is the divalent connection machine by which the above L1 and L2 is respectively expressed independently with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2-. Y1 and Y2 are the above <1> which is a substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently, or an electrolyte constituent given in <2>.

[0018] In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[0019] <4> The aforementioned cation section is an electrolyte constituent given in either of <3> from the above <1> which is a lithium ion.

[0020] <5> The aforementioned cation section is an electrolyte constituent given in either of <3> from the above <1> which is either among the cation sections expressed with a general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c).

[Formula 10]

[0022] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), Qy1 expresses the atomic group which can form the aromatic cation of 5 member rings or 6 member rings with a nitrogen atom. Ry1 expresses the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or]. In the aforementioned general formula (II-b), Ay1 expresses a nitrogen atom or the Lynn atom. Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or]. Moreover, two or more may form the un-aromatic ring which connects mutually and contains Ay1 among Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4. In the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, Ry4, Ry5, and Ry6 may express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or], among those two or more may connect them mutually, and they may form a ring structure. The compound expressed with the aforementioned general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c) may form a polymer through Qy1, or Ry1-Ry6.

[0023] <6> It is the electrochemical cell characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>.

[0024] <7> It is the non-water rechargeable battery characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>.

[0025] <8> It is the photoelectrochemical cell characterized by having the charge transfer layer which contains the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>, a photosensitive layer containing the semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out with coloring matter, and a counterelectrode.

[0026] <9> It is the polysiloxane salt characterized by what is expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b). [0027]

[Formula 11]

$$R_{3} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad Y_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}}$$

[0028] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3 independently respectively. X1 and X2 express a lithium ion. L1 and L2 express the binary connection machine respectively expressed with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2- independently. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers. [0029]

[0030] In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[Embodiments of the Invention] Hereafter, the polysiloxane salt of this invention, an electrolyte constituent, an electrochemical cell, a non-water rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell are explained. Here, the electrolyte constituent containing the polysiloxane salt and this salt of this invention is explained in detail first.

[0032] (A salt and electrolyte constituent) The electrolyte constituent of this invention is used for reaction solvents, such as a chemical reaction and metal plating, a CCD (charge-coupled device) camera, various electrochemical cells (the so-called cell), etc. It is more desirable for it to be preferably used for a non-water rechargeable battery (especially lithium secondary battery) or the photoelectrochemical cell using the following semiconductor, and to use for a photoelectrochemical cell.

[0033] The salt of this invention is characterized by having in structure the anion section which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among the atomic group expressed with the aforementioned general formula (I), a sulfonamide and disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, or a sulfonic acid, and the cation section which is the metal ion and/or the organic cation belonging to the 1st group of a periodic table, or the 2nd group. The electrolyte constituent of this invention is characterized by being an electrolyte constituent containing the aforementioned salt. [0034] The atomic group expressed with the aforementioned general formula (I) contained in the salt of a <atomic group expressed with general formula (I)> this invention is explained in full detail. [0035] Carbon atomic numbers (Following more than C may be called) are 1-24 preferably. the aforementioned general formula (I) -- setting -- R1 and R2 -- each -- independent -- alkyl group [--You may be branched-chain, even if it is more than C [1-10] more preferably and is a straight chainlike. For example, a methyl, ethyl, a propyl, butyl, i-propyl, i-butyl, A pentyl, a hexyl, an octyl, 2ethylhexyl, t-octyl, A desyl, a dodecyl, tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, hexadecyl, Octadecyl, cyclohexyl methyl, and octyl cyclohexyl], It is more than C [6-24] preferably, and is more than C [6-10] more preferably, aryl group [-- for example, phenyl and naphthyl] or alkoxy-group [-- more than C [1-24], for example, a methoxy, ethoxy ** butoxy, octyloxy, methoxyethoxy one, methoxy PENTA (ethyloxy), acryloyl oxyethoxy, and pentafluoro propoxy] are expressed preferably Furthermore, these

[R1 and R2] may have the substituent, as a desirable substituent It is more than C [1-24] preferably, and is more than C [1-10] more preferably. alkyl group [which may be replaced -- You may be branched-chain even if it is a straight chain-like. For example, a methyl, ethyl, A propyl, butyl, i-propyl, i-butyl, a pentyl, a hexyl, An octyl, 2-ethylhexyl, t-octyl, a desyl, a dodecyl, Tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, hexadecyl one, octadecyl, cyclohexyl methyl and octyl cyclohexyl] and the aryl group (desirable -- more than C [6-24], for example, a phenyl, --) which may be condensing the ring even if it has replaced 4-methylphenyl, 3-cyano phenyl, 2-chlorophenyl, 2-naphthyl, the heterocycle machine that may be condensing the ring even if it has replaced (the nitrogen in a ring may form 4 class at the time of a nitrogen-containing heterocycle machine.) Preferably More than C [2-24], for example, 4-pyridyl, 2-pyridyl, 1-octyl pyridinium-4-IRU, 2-pyrimidyl, 2-imidazolyl, 2thiazolyl, and alkoxy-group [-- desirable -- more than C [1-24], for example, a methoxy, -- Ethoxy ** butoxy, octyloxy, methoxyethoxy one, methoxy PENTA (ethyloxy), acryloyl oxyethoxy and pentafluoro propoxy] and an acyloxy machine (desirable -- more than C [1-24], for example, acetyloxy, --) benzoyloxy one and an alkoxy carbonyl group (desirable -- more than C [2-24], for example, a methoxycarbonyl, --) Ethoxycarbonyl, a cyano group, a fluoro machine, an alkoxy carbonyl group, a cyano group, and polymerization nature machines (preferably a vinyl group, an acryloyl machine, a methacryloyl machine, a styryl machine, a cinnamic acid residue, etc.) are mentioned. In the aforementioned general formula (I), n expresses three or more numbers. [0036] The anion sections which constitute the salt of a <anion section> this invention are a sulfonamide, disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, and an anion which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among sulfonic acids. As the aforementioned anion section, a sulfonamide, disulfon imide, and N-acyl sulfonamide are desirable.

[0037] As for the conjugate acid of the anion section, it is desirable that pKa is 11 or less, and it is more desirable that it is seven or less.

[0038] When the cation section which constitutes the salt of a <cation section> this invention is a metal ion belonging to a periodic table 1st (Ia) or the 2nd (IIa) group, unlike an oxy-alkylene machine, the atomic group shown by the general formula (I) does not interact with a cation strongly, but offers a flexible ionic conduction place from maneuverability being high. Thereby, the high ion transference number and high ion conductivity are realized.

[0039] As the cation section which constitutes the salt of this invention, the organic cation expressed with either the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b) and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) and/or a lithium ion are desirable.

[0040] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), Qy1 expresses the atomic group which can form the aromatic cation of 5 member rings or 6 member rings with a nitrogen atom. Ry1 expresses the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or].

[0041] In the aforementioned general formula (II-b), Ay1 expresses a nitrogen atom or the Lynn atom. Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 express the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or]. Moreover, two or more of Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 may form the un-aromatic ring which connects mutually and contains Ay1.

[0042] In the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, Ry4, Ry5, and Ry6 may express the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or], among those two or more may connect them mutually, and they may form a ring structure.

[0043] The cation expressed with the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) may form a polymer through Qy1, or Ry1-Ry6.

[0044] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the composition atom of the atomic group Qy1 which can form the cation of aromatic series 5 or 6 member rings with nitrogen is preferably chosen from carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, oxygen, and sulfur.

[0045] As 6 member rings completed by Qy1, it is a pyridine, a pyridine, a pyridizine, a pyridizine, and triazine, and is a pyridine more preferably.

[0046] As a aromatic-series 5 member ring completed by Qy1, it is an oxazole, a thiazole, an imidazole, a pyrazole, an isoxazole, thiadiazole, an OKISA diazole, and a triazole preferably, and they are an oxazole, a thiazole, and an imidazole more preferably. They are an oxazole and an imidazole especially preferably.

[0047] Setting to the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (IIb), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1-Ry6 are an alkyl group (even if carbon atomic numbers (henceforth, more than C) are 1-24 preferably and it is a straight chain-like, it may be branched-chain, and you may be a ring type.) which is not replaced [substitution or]. For example, the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [a methyl ethyl, a propyl, butyl, i-propyl, a pentyl, a hexyl, an octyl, 2-ethylhexyl, t-octyl, a desyl, a dodecyl, tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, octadecyl, cyclohexyl, cyclopentyl, polymerization nature machines (preferably a vinyl group, an acryloyl machine, a methacryloyl machine, a styryl machine, a cinnamic acid residue, etc.), substitution, or 1 (you may be branched-chain, even if more than are 2- For example, a vinyl and an allyl compound are expressed, the alkyl group of more than C 3-18 or the alkenyl machine of more than C 2-18 is expressed preferably, and the alkyl group of more than C 4-6 is expressed more preferably. [0048] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Qy1, and Ry1-Ry6 may have the substituent. As an example of a desirable substituent, a halogen atom (F, Cl, Br, I), A cyano group, an alkoxy group (a methoxy, ethoxy ** methoxyethoxy, etc.), aryloxy machines (phenoxy etc.) and an alkyl thio machine (a methylthio --) Acyl groups, such as an ethyl thio (an acetyl, a propionyl, benzoyl, etc.), a sulfonyl machine and an acyloxies (methane sulfonyl, benzenesulphonyl, etc.) machine (acetoxy --) Sulfonyloxy machine, such as benzoyloxy one (methane sulfo NIRIOKISHI) Phosphonyl groups. such as toluenesulfonyloxy (diethyl phosphonyl etc.), amide groups (acetylamino, benzoyl amide, etc.) and a carbamoyl group (N and N-dimethyl carbamoyl --) alkyl groups (a methyl, ethyl, and a propyl --), such as N-phenylcarbamoyl Aryl groups (a phenyl, toluyl, etc.), such as an isopropyl, a cyclo propyl, butyl, 2-carboxy ethyl, and a benzyl, heterocycle machines (for example, pyridyl, imidazolyl, furanyl, etc.), alkenyl machines (a vinyl, 1-propenyl, etc.), etc. are mentioned. [0049] The polysiloxane salt expressed with the aforementioned general formula (III-a) or the aforementioned general formula (III-b) is desirable as a salt of a <salt structure> this invention. [0050] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and a general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 are the substituents and homonymy which were explained by the general formula (I). X1 and X2, and the cation section that ******(ed) are expressed, and even if these are the same, they may differ. L1 and L2 express the divalent connection machine containing the alkylene machine. Y1 and Y2 express the anion section mentioned above. Even if Y2 are the same as Y1, they may differ. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers. In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or] is desirable as R1 and R2. As L1 and L2, a two or more-carbon number alkylene machine or an alkyleneoxy machine is desirable. As Y1 and Y2, the anion section expressed with a general formula (IV-e) from a general formula (IV-a) is desirable. [0051]

[0052] R5 in a general formula (IV-e) expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or], an aryl group, or a heterocycle machine from a general formula (I-Va).

[0053] As the alkyl group, aryl group, and heterocycle machine of R5, what was explained in full detail by R1 of the aforementioned general formula (I) is used preferably. Especially, in the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-c), a fluorine substitution alkyl group is desirable, and a trifluoromethyl machine and a pentafluoro ethyl group are still more desirable to it. In the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-d), the fluorine substitution alkyl group and the substitution, or the non-replaced phenyl group of more than C 1-5 is desirable. In the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-e), the phenyl group which is not replaced [substitution or] is desirable.

[0054] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), as for n, 3 to 30 is desirable, and 6 to 20 is more desirable.

[0055] Especially the desirable structure is as follows as a salt of this invention. Namely, it sets to the aforementioned general formula (III-a) or the aforementioned general formula (III-b). The above R1 and R2 is the alkyl groups of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3, and the above X1 and X2 is lithium ions. It is the divalent connection machine by which the above L1 and L2 is respectively expressed independently with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2-. Y1 and Y2 are the salts expressed with the structure which is a substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and the aforementioned general formula (IV-b) independently. In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[0056] Although the example of the salt which combined with below the anion structure of the salt used for the electrolyte constituent of this invention, cation structure, and them is shown, they cannot be combined arbitrarily and this invention is not necessarily limited to this.

[0057]

[Formula 14]

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ CF_3SO_2N - CH_2CH_2CH_2 - \begin{pmatrix} CH_3 & CH_3 & X \\ -Si - O & Si - CH_2CH_2CH_2 - NSO_2CF_3 \\ CH_3 & D & CH_3 \\ & D$$

$$(P-1) X = Li^+$$

(P-3)
$$X = H_3C - N_+ - CH_3$$

(P-4)
$$X = CH_3N(CH_2CH_3)_3$$

$$(P-5) X = Li^{+}$$

(P-7)
$$\chi = H_3C-N_+$$
 C(CH₃)₃

(P-8)
$$X = CH_3OCH_2CH_2N(CH_2CH_3)_3$$

[Formula 15] $\begin{array}{c}
X \\
CF_3SO_2NSO_2 - CH_2CH_2CH_2 - CH_2CH_2CH_2 - SO_2NSO_2CF_2
\end{array}$ $\begin{array}{c}
CH_3 \\
SI - CH_2CH_2CH_2 - SO_2NSO_2CF_2
\end{array}$

n=約10 (平均値)

$$(P-9) X = Li^+$$

(P-10)
$$X = CH_3 N_+ N_- CH_2CH_3$$

(P-11)
$$X = H_3C - N_+ - CH_3$$

(P-12)
$$X = CH_3N(CH_2CH_3)_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ \text{CF}_{3}\text{SO}_{2}\text{NSO}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_{3} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{SI} - \text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{-CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_{3} \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_{3} \\ \end{array}$$

n=約30(平均值)

$$(P-13) X = Li^{+}$$

(P-14)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_3$$

$$X = H_0C - N_+$$

$$(P-18) X = Li^+$$

(P-19)
$$X = CH_3 N + N - CH_2CH_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CONSO}_2\text{CF}_3} \\ \text{CH}_3 & \text{CH}_3$$

$$(P-20)$$
 $X = Li^+$

(P-21)
$$X = CH_3 + N - CH_2CH_3$$

[0060] [Formula 17]

n=約30 (平均值)

$$(P-22) X = Li^+$$

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ \text{CF}_{3}\text{SO}_{2}\text{N-}(\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{O})_{4} - \text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} - \left(\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{Si} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \end{array}\right) & \text{CH}_{3} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \end{array} \\ \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} - (\text{OCH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2})_{4} - \text{NSO}_{2}\text{CF}_{3} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \end{array}$$

$$(P-24) X = Li^{+}$$

(P-25)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{O}(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O})_3 - \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2} & \text{CH}_3 & \text{Li} \\ \hline \\ \text{CH}_3\text{O}(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O})_3 - \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2} & \text{Si} - \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2 - \text{OCH}_2\text{CH}_2 - \text{SO}_3} \\ \hline \\ \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{OCH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{OCH}_3 & \text{CH}_3 \\ \hline \\ \text{n=約10} (平均值) \end{array}$$

n1:n2:n3=6:3:1 (モル比)

$$CH_2$$
=CHCONHCH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_3$ CH_3 X Si CH_3 Si CH_2 CH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_2$ CH $_3$ CH_3 CH

$$(P-30) X = Li^{\dagger}$$

(P-31)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{(P-32)} \\ \text{CH}_2\text{=CHCOOCH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O-CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2 & \text{CH}_3 & \text{Li}^+ \\ -\text{Si}^- \text{O}^- \text{Si}^- \text{CH}_2\text{CH$$

$$Q - \left(CH_2\right)_3 - \left(SI - O\right)_3 - \left(CH_2\right)_3 - O$$

$$CH_3 - O$$

$$CH_4 - O$$

$$CH_5 - O$$

$$CH_5 - O$$

$$CH_5$$

$$Q = \frac{(CH_3)_3N^{\frac{1}{2}}}{Y}$$

$$(P-33) \qquad \qquad Y = I^{-}$$

$$(P-34) \qquad \qquad Y = N(SO_2CF_3)_2$$

$$(P-35) \qquad \qquad Y = BF_4$$

$$(P-36) Y = CF3SO3^-$$

$$(P-37)$$
 $Y = 1$

$$(P-38)$$
 $Y = N(SO_2CF_3)_2$

$$(P-39) Y = BF_4$$

[0063] When using the electrolyte constituent of this invention for the electrolyte of a photoelectrochemical cell, it is desirable to use the electrolyte containing I- and I3- as a charge carrier, and it can add them in the form of arbitrary salts. As a desirable salt, YI- and YI3- mention, respectively and it is ****. Y is the cation section expressed with either the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b) and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) here. As for YI3-, it is common to add iodine (I2) to the bottom of YI-existence, and to make it generate in an electrolyte constituent. Added YI3- of I2 and the amount of said generates in that case. [0064] Among the electrolyte constituent of this invention, the concentration of I- has desirable 10 - 90 mass %, and its 30 - 70 mass % is more desirable. It is desirable in that case that all the remaining components are the compounds of this invention expressed with a general formula (I). [0065] It is more desirable that it is [0.1-20 mol] %, as for I3-, it is desirable that it is [0.1-50 mol/ of I-] %, and it is / it is still more desirable that it is / 0.5-10 mol/%, and / most desirable that it is / 0.5-5 mol/%.

[0066] Still more nearly another fused salt may also be included in the electrolyte constituent of this invention. The fused salt used preferably combines the organic cation shown by the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), and arbitrary anions. As an anion, halogenide ion, SCN- (Cl-, Br-, etc.), BF4-, PF6-, ClO4-, 2 (CF3SO2)N-, 2 (CF3CF2SO2)N-, CH3SO3-, CF3SO3-, CF3COO-, Ph4B-, 3(CF3SO2) C-, etc. are mentioned as a desirable example, and it is more desirable that they are SCN-, CF3SO3-, CF3COO-, 2 (CF3SO2)N-, or BF4-. Moreover, alkali-metal salts, such as other iodine salts, such as LiI, CF3COOLi, CF3COONa, LiSCN, and NaSCN, can also be added. As for the addition of an alkali-metal salt, it is desirable that it is a 0.02 - 2 mass % grade, and its 0.1 - 1 mass % is still more desirable.

[0067] the electrolyte constituent of this invention -- LiI, NaI, KI, CsI, and CaI2 etc. -- a metal iodide -- The iodine salt of the 4th class imidazolium compound, the iodine salt of a tetraalkylammonium compound, Metal bromides, such as Br2, LiBr, NaBr, KBr, CsBr, and CaBr2, Or Br2 The bromine salt of the 4th class ammonium compounds, such as a tetrapod alkylammonium star's picture and a pyridinium star's picture Sulfur compounds, such as metal complexes, such as a ferrocyanic-acid salt-ferricyanic-acid salt and a ferrocene-ferricinium ion, the poly sodium sulfide, and alkyl thiol-alkyl disulfide, viologen coloring matter, a hydroquinone-quinone, etc. are made to contain, and can also be used. When making it contain, as for the amount of these compounds used, it is desirable that it is below 30 mass % of the whole electrolyte compound.

[0068] With the salt of this invention, a solvent can be preferably used to this compound and a

homogeneous amount at the maximum.

[0069] As for the solvent used for the electrolyte of this invention, it is desirable for a dielectric constant to be high in improving ionic mobility low, and for viscosity to be the compound which improves effective carrier concentration and can discover the outstanding ion conductivity. As such a solvent, carbonate compounds, such as ethylene carbonate and propylene carbonate, Heterocyclic compounds, such as 3-methyl-2-oxazolidinone, a dioxane, Ether compounds, such as diethylether. ethylene glycol dialkyl ether, The propylene-glycol dialkyl ether, the polyethylene-glycol dialkyl ether, Chain-like ether, such as the polypropylene-glycol dialkyl ether, A methanol, ethanol, ethylene glycol monoalkyl ether, Propylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, polyethylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, Alcohols, such as polypropylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, Ethylene glycol, a propylene glycol, a polyethylene glycol, Polyhydric alcohol, such as a polypropylene glycol and a glycerol, an acetonitrile, Guru taro dinitrile, a methoxy acetonitrile, a propionitrile, Non-proton polar substances. such as ester, such as nitryl compounds, such as a benzonitrile, a carboxylate, phosphoric ester, and phosphonate, a dimethyl sulfoxide, and a sulfolane, water, etc. can be used. Also in this, nitryl compounds, such as heterocyclic compounds, such as carbonate compounds, such as ethylene carbonate and propylene carbonate, and 3-methyl-2-oxazolidinone, an acetonitrile, guru taro dinitrile, a methoxy acetonitrile, a propionitrile, and a benzonitrile, and especially ester are desirable. Even if it uses these independently, they may use two or more sorts together.

[0070] As a solvent, from a viewpoint of the improvement in endurance by volatility-proof, a thing 200 degrees C or more has the desirable boiling point in an ordinary pressure (one atmospheric pressure), a thing 250 degrees C or more is more desirable, and a thing 270 degrees C or more is still more desirable.

[0071] When using the electrolyte constituent of this invention for electrochemical cells, such as a lithium ion battery, it considers as the electrolyte constituent which added lithium salt. In this case, the anion of the lithium salt used An imido anion (CF3 SO2) (2 N-, 2 (CF3 CF2 SO2)N-) or boron (B), It is more desirable that they are the fluoride anions (BF4-, PF6-, CF3 SO3-, C(CF3SO2)3-, etc.) containing at least one or more kinds of elements chosen from Lynn (P) and sulfur (S). As concentration of the salt at that time, 1 mass % to 70 mass % is desirable to the compound of a general formula (I), and 20 mass % to 50 mass % is still more desirable.

[0072] (Electrochemical cell) The electrochemical cell of this invention is characterized for the aforementioned electrolyte constituent of this invention by ******. As a mode of the electrochemical cell of this invention, a photoelectrochemical cell and a non-water rechargeable battery are mentioned.

[0073] The photoelectrochemical cell by which the electrolyte of this invention is preferably used below for a <photoelectrochemical cell> is explained. It enables it to use the photoelectrochemical cell of this invention for the cell use which makes an optoelectric transducer work in an external circuit, and it has the photosensitive layer and charge transfer layer containing the semiconductor which induces a radiant ray, and a counter electrode. The electrolyte constituent of this invention contains in this charge transfer layer.

[0074] The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention which used the electrolyte constituent of this invention for below is explained. The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention has the charge transporting bed containing the aforementioned electrolyte constituent, a photosensitive layer containing the semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out with coloring matter, and a counter electrode, and it constitutes them so that the optoelectric transducer explained to the so-called following may be made to work in an external circuit. The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention shows the outstanding endurance with small degradation of the cell performance in the passage of time while it is excellent in a photo-electric-translation performance, since the aforementioned charge transporting bed contains the electrolyte constituent of this invention.

[0075] - An example of an optoelectric transducer applicable to this invention at optoelectric transducer- drawing 1 is shown. An optoelectric transducer 10 comes to carry out the laminating of a

conductive layer 12, an under coat 14, a photosensitive layer 16, the charge transporting bed 18, and the counter electrode conductive layer 20 one by one. A photosensitive layer 16 turns into the semiconductor layer 24 which carried out sensitization with coloring matter d from the charge transportation material t. The semiconductor layer 24 is a porous layer which consists of a semiconductor particle s, the opening was formed between the semiconductor particles s and the charge transportation material t has permeated this opening. The charge transportation material t consists of the same component as the material used for the charge transporting bed 18. Under the conductive layer 12, the substrate 28 is arranged under the substrate 26 and the counter electrode conductive layer 20. Substrates 26 and 28 may be for giving intensity, and may not be in an optoelectric transducer. Moreover, on the boundary of each layer, for example, the boundary of a conductive layer 12 and a photosensitive layer 16, the boundary of a photosensitive layer 16 and the charge transporting bed 18, and the boundary of the charge transporting bed 18 and the counter electrode conductive layer 20, the constituents of each class may be carrying out diffusive mixing mutually. In addition, a conductive layer 12, a substrate 26, and/or the counter electrode conductive layer 20 and substrate 28 of the side which may carry out incidence of the light to an optoelectric transducer 10 from either or both sides, and carries out incidence of the light to it can consist of material which has light-transmission nature, respectively.

[0076] Next, an operation of an optoelectric transducer 10 is explained. In addition, the case where the semiconductor particle s is n type is explained. If light carries out incidence to an optoelectric transducer 10, the light which carried out incidence will reach a photosensitive layer 16, will be absorbed with coloring matter d etc., and will generate the coloring matter d of an excitation state. The excited coloring matter d passes the electron of a high energy to the conduction band of the semiconductor particle s, and it becomes an oxidant itself. The electron from which it moved to the aforementioned conduction band reaches a conductive layer 12 by the network of the semiconductor particle s. Therefore, a conductive layer 12 has an electronegative potential to the counter electrode conductive layer 20. In the mode which used the optoelectric transducer 10 for the photoelectric cell, if this photoelectric cell is connected with an external circuit, the electron in a conductive layer 12 will reach the counter electrode conductive layer 20, working in an external circuit. The generated reductant (for example, I3-) returns the oxidant of coloring matter d, and returns an electron while it returns this electrolyte component (for example, I-), when charge transportation material is an electrolyte. By continuing irradiating light, a series of reactions occur succeedingly and can take out the electrical and electric equipment.

[0077] Hereafter, an usable material and its formation method are explained to each class of the aforementioned optoelectric transducer. In addition, when calling it "a conductive base material" below, it is accepted conductive-layer 12, and although it consists of a conductive layer 12 and a substrate 26 which it is arbitrary and is prepared, when calling it a "counter electrode" including both sides, it is accepted counter electrode conductive-layer 20, and both sides are included although it consists of a counter electrode conductive layer 20 and a substrate 26 which it is arbitrary and is prepared.

[0078] (A) A conductive base material conductivity base material consists of the monolayer of (1) conductive layer or (2) conductive layers, and two-layer [of a substrate]. In the case of (1), material at which intensity and sealing performance are fully maintained as a conductive layer is used. For example, a metallic material (alloys containing these, such as platinum, gold, silver, copper, zinc, titanium, and aluminum) can be used. In the case of (2), the substrate which has the conductive layer which contains an electric conduction agent in a photosensitive-layer side can be used. As a desirable electric conduction agent, a metal (for example, alloys containing these, such as platinum, gold, silver, copper, zinc, titanium, aluminum, and an indium), carbon, or conductive metallic oxides (what doped a fluorine or antimony to an indium-tin multiple oxide and the tin oxide) are mentioned. The thickness of a conductive layer has desirable about 0.02-10 micrometers.

[0079] A conductive base material has surface electrical resistance as good as a low. Below 50ohms /

** of the range of surface electrical resistance are desirable, and it is more desirable. [of below 200hms / **]

[0080] When irradiating light from a conductive base material side, as for a conductive base material, it is desirable that it is substantially transparent. It means substantially that permeability is it 10% or more that it is transparent in some or the whole region of light of a visible - near infrared region (400-1200nm), it is desirable that it is 50% or more, and 80% or more is more desirable. It is desirable that the permeability of the wavelength region where a photosensitive layer has sensitivity especially is high.

[0081] What formed the transparent conductive layer which consists of a conductive metallic oxide in the front face of transparent substrates, such as glass or plastics, by an application or vacuum evaporationo as a transparent conductivity base material is desirable. As a transparent conductive layer, the diacid-ized tin or indium-stannic-acid ghost (ITO) which doped a fluorine or antimony is desirable. A transparent polymer film besides glass substrates, such as an advantageous soda glass and an alkali free glass without the influence of alkali elution, can be used for a transparent substrate in respect of a low cost and intensity. As a material of a transparent polymer film, there is a triacetyl-cellulose (TAC), polyethylene-terephthalate (PET), polyethylenenaphthalate (PEN), syndiotactic polystyrene (SPS), polyphenylene-sulfide (PPS), polycarbonate (PC), polyarylate (PAr), polysulfone (PSF), polyester sulfone (PES), polyimide (PI), polyether imide (PEI), annular polyolefine, and bromine-ized phenoxy etc. In order to secure sufficient transparency, as for the coverage of a conductive metallic oxide, it is desirable to consider as per [0.01-100g] two 1m of base materials of glass or plastics.

[0082] It is desirable to use a metal lead in order to lower resistance of a transparent conductivity base material. The quality of the material of a metal lead has desirable metals, such as platinum, gold, nickel, titanium, aluminum, copper, and silver. As for a metal lead, it is desirable to prepare the transparent conductive layer which installs in a transparent substrate by vacuum evaporationo, sputtering, etc., and becomes it from conductive tin oxide or a conductive ITO film on it. The fall of the amount of incident lights by metal lead installation may be 1 - 5% more preferably less than 10%. [0083] (B) The photosensitive-layer aforementioned photosensitive layer absorbs light, performs charge separation, and has the function which produces an electron and an electron hole. The aforementioned photosensitive layer contains the semiconductor by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out. With the semiconductor by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out, generating of an optical absorption, the electron by this, and an electron hole takes place mainly in coloring matter, and a semiconductor bears the role which receives and transmits this electron (or electron hole). As for the semiconductor used by this invention, it is desirable that it is the n-type semiconductor which gives an anode current by a conductor electron serving as a carrier under optical pumping.

[0084] (B-1) The compounds (for example, a strontium titanate, titanic-acid calcium, titanic-acid sodium, a barium titanate, a niobic-acid potassium, etc.) which have silicon, an element semiconductor like germanium, a III-V system compound semiconductor, metaled chalcogenide (for example, an oxide, a sulfide, selenides, or those composites etc.), or a perovskite structure as a semiconductor semiconductor can be used.

[0085] As chalcogenide of a desirable metal, the oxide of titanium, tin, zinc, iron, a tungsten, a zirconium, a hafnium, strontium, an indium, a cerium, an yttrium, a lanthanum, vanadium, niobium, or a tantalum, cadmium, zinc, lead, silver, antimony or the sulfide of a bismuth, cadmium or a leaden selenide, the telluride of cadmium, etc. are mentioned. As other compound semiconductors, the selenide of phosphides, such as zinc, a gallium, an indium, and cadmium, a gallium arsenide, or a copper-indium, the sulfide of a copper-indium, etc. are mentioned. Furthermore, the composite expressed with MxOySz or M1xM2yOz (the number [metallic element] of combination with which an oxygen atom, x, and y and z become as for M, M1, and M2, and, as for O, a valence becomes neutral, respectively) can also be used preferably.

[0086] As an example of the semiconductor used for this invention, Si, TiO2, SnO2, Fe 2O3, WO3, ZnO, Nb 2O5, CdS, ZnS and PbS, Bi2S3, CdSe, CdTe, SrTiO3, GaP, InP, GaAs, CuInS2, and CuInSe2 grade are desirable. TiO2, ZnO, SnO2, Fe 2O3, WO3 and Nb 2O5, CdS and PbS, CdSe, SrTiO3 and InP, GaAs, CuInS2, or CuInSe2 is more desirable, TiO2 or especially Nb 2O5 is desirable, and TiO2 is the most desirable. TiO2 has desirable TiO2 which includes an anatase type crystal 70% or more, and especially TiO2 of 100% anatase type crystal is desirable. Moreover, it is also effective to dope a metal in order to raise the electronic conductivity in these semiconductors. As a metal to dope, divalent and a trivalent metal are desirable. It is the purpose which prevents that a reverse current flows from a semiconductor to a charge transporting bed, and it is also effective to dope a univalent metal to a semiconductor.

[0087] Although a single crystal or a polycrystal is sufficient as the semiconductor used for this invention, viewpoints, such as a manufacturing cost, raw-material reservation, and an energy pay back time, to its polycrystal is desirable, and especially its porous membrane that consists of a semiconductor particle is desirable. Moreover, the amorphous portion may be included in part. [0088] Generally the particle size of a semiconductor particle is the order of nm-mu m. As for the mean particle diameter of the primary particle which asked for projected area from the diameter when converting into a circle, it is desirable that it is 5-200nm, and its 8-100nm is more desirable. Moreover, the mean particle diameter of the semiconductor particle in dispersion liquid (aggregated particle) has desirable 0.01-30 micrometers. It is 10nm or less preferably [may mix two or more kinds of particles from which a particle size distribution differs, and / that the average size of a small particle is 25nm or less in this case], and more preferably. Particle size is big, for example, it is also desirable to mix a semiconductor particle (100nm or more and about 300nm) in order to scatter an incident light and to raise the rate of optical capture.

[0089] The number of the kinds of semiconductor particle one, and they may be two or more sorts of different mixtures. When mixing and using two or more sorts of semiconductor particles, as for one sort, it is desirable that they are TiO2, ZnO, Nb 2O5, or SrTiO3. Moreover, as one more sort, it is desirable that they are SnO2, Fe2O3, and WO3. As a still more desirable combination, combination, such as ZnO, SnO2, ZnO and WO3, or ZnO, SnO2, WO3, can be mentioned. When mixing and using two or more sorts of semiconductor particles, each particle size may differ. The particle size of the semiconductor particle especially mentioned at the one above-mentioned item is large, and combination with the small semiconductor particle mentioned henceforth [2 items] is desirable. The particle of a desirable large particle size is 100nm or more, and the particle of a small particle size is 15nm or less in combination.

[0090] a sol-gel method given [as a method of producing a semiconductor particle] in "the thin-layer-coating technology by the sol-gel method" (1995) etc. of the company (1998) of the "science of sol-gel method" AGUNE ** style of *********, and a technical-information association, and "composition of the monodisperse particle by the new synthesis method gel-sol method and size form control" of Tadao Sugimoto -- wait -- ****, the 35th volume, No. 9, and the gel-sol method of a 1012-1018 pages (1996) publication Moreover, the method of producing an oxide for the chloride which Degussa developed by elevated-temperature hydrolysis in an acid hydrogen salt is also desirable.

[0091] Although both the above-mentioned sol-gel method the gel-sol method and the elevated-temperature adding-water part solution method in the inside of the acid hydrogen salt of a chloride are desirable when a semiconductor particle is titanium oxide, the sulfuric-acid method and chlorine method of a publication can also be further used for "titanium oxide physical-properties and applied-technology" Gihodo Shuppan Co., Ltd. (1997) of the Seino study. Furthermore, the method of Barbe's and others journal OBU American ceramic society, the 80th volume, No. 12, and a 3157-3171 pages (1997) publication and the method of Burnside's and others chemistry OBU MATERIARUZU, the 10th volume, No. 9, and a 2419-2425-page publication are also desirable as a sol-gel method. [0092] (B-2) The semiconductor particle layer aforementioned semiconductor is used with the form

of the semiconductor particle layer formed for example, on the aforementioned conductive base material. In order to apply a semiconductor particle on a conductive base material, the abovementioned sol-gel method etc. can also be used besides the method of applying the dispersion liquid or the colloidal solution of a semiconductor particle on a conductive base material. When massproduction-izing of an optoelectric transducer, the physical properties of semiconductor particle liquid, the versatility of a conductive base material, etc. are taken into consideration, the wet film production method is comparatively advantageous. As the wet film production method, the applying method, print processes, an electrolytic-deposition method, and an electrodeposition process are typical. Moreover, the SPD method which sprays the metallic-oxide precursor pyrolyzed on the method of carrying out vacuum evaporationo by the method (the LPD method) of depositing by the liquid phase by the ligand exchange etc., the spatter, etc., CVD, or the warmed substrate from the method of oxidizing a metal and a metal solution, and forms a metallic oxide can also be used. [0093] In case the method of distributing while grinding using the method and mill which are mashed with the mortar other than the above-mentioned sol-gel method as a method of producing the dispersion liquid of a semiconductor particle, or a semiconductor is compounded, the method of depositing as a particle and using it as it is in a solvent, etc. is mentioned.

[0094] As a dispersion medium, water or various kinds of organic solvents (for example, a methanol, ethanol, isopropyl alcohol, a citronellol, terpineol, a dichloromethane, an acetone, an acetonitrile, ethyl acetate, etc.) are mentioned. You may use polymer like a polyethylene glycol, a hydroxyethyl cellulose, and a carboxymethyl cellulose, a surfactant, an acid, or a chelating agent as a distributed assistant if needed in the case of distribution. Since the semiconductor layer which regulation of the viscosity of dispersion liquid is attained and cannot separate further easily due to changing the molecular weight of a polyethylene glycol can be formed or the voidage of a semiconductor layer can be controlled, it is desirable to add a polyethylene glycol.

[0095] As the method of application, a roller, the dipping method of the air knife method and the blade method, etc. are desirable as a metering system as an application system. Moreover, the slide hopper method given in application, the wire bar method currently indicated by JP,58-4589,B as that by which metering is made into the same portion, U.S. JP,2681294,B, said 2761419 numbers, said 2761791 numbers, etc., the extrusion method, the curtain method, etc. are desirable. Moreover, the spin method and a spray method are also desirable as a general aviation. As the wet printing method, letterpress, offset, and the three major print processes of gravure are begun, and intaglio printing, the rubber version, screen-stencil, etc. are desirable. According to liquid viscosity or wet thickness, the desirable film production method is chosen from these.

[0096] The layer of a semiconductor particle can carry out the multilayer application of the dispersion liquid of the semiconductor particle from which not only a monolayer but particle size is different, or can also carry out the multilayer application of the application layer containing the semiconductor particle (or a different binder, a different additive) from which a kind differs. When thickness is insufficient, the multilayer application is effective at a one-time application.

[0097] Since the amount of support coloring matter per unit projected area generally increases so that semiconductor particle layer thickness (it is the same as the thickness of a photosensitive layer) becomes thick, although the rate of capture of light becomes high, since the generated diffusion length of electron increases, the loss by charge reunion also becomes large. Therefore, the thickness with a desirable semiconductor particle layer is 0.1-100 micrometers. When using for a photoelectric cell, semiconductor particle layer thickness has desirable 1-30 micrometers, and its 2-25 micrometers are more desirable. The coverage which receives per two 1m of base materials of a semiconductor particle has 0.5-desirable 100g, and 3-its 50g are more desirable.

[0098] Heat-treating is desirable, in order to raise improvement in paint film intensity, and adhesion with a base material, while contacting semiconductor particles electronically, after applying a semiconductor particle on a conductive base material. The range of heating temperature has 40 degrees C or more desirable 700 degrees C or less, and is more desirable. [of 100 degrees C or more

600 degrees C or less] Moreover, heating time is 10 minutes - about 10 hours. When using the low base material of the melting point or softening temperature like a polymer film, high temperature processing is not desirable in order to cause degradation of a base material. Moreover, it is desirable that it is low temperature (for example, 50 degrees C - 350 degrees C) as much as possible also from the viewpoint of cost. Low temperature-ization can also be performed by becoming possible by the small semiconductor particle 5nm or less, heat-treatment under existence of a mineral acid and a metallic-oxide precursor, etc., and impressing irradiation of ultraviolet rays, infrared radiation, microwave, etc., electric field, and an ultrasonic wave. It is desirable to use together for the purpose which removes the unnecessary organic substance etc. simultaneously, combining suitably heating besides the above-mentioned irradiation or impression, reduced pressure, oxygen plasma treatment, pure water washing, solvent cleaning, gas scrubbing, etc.

[0099] It is the purpose which the surface area of a semiconductor particle is increased, or raises the purity near the semiconductor particle after heat-treatment, and raises the electron-injection efficiency from coloring matter to a semiconductor particle, for example, chemical-plating processing using titanium-tetrachloride solution and electrochemical plating processing using titanium-trichloride solution may be performed. Moreover, it is the purpose which prevents that a reverse current flows from a semiconductor particle to a charge transporting bed, and it is effective to also make the low organic substance of electronic conductivity other than coloring matter stick to a particle front face. The object which has a hydrophobic radical as the organic substance made to adsorb is desirable. [0100] As for a semiconductor particle layer, it is desirable to have a big surface area so that much coloring matter can be adsorbed. As for the surface area in the state where the layer of a semiconductor particle was applied on the base material, it is desirable that they are 10 or more times to projected area, and it is more desirable that they are 100 or more times. Although especially a limit does not have this upper limit, they are usually about 1000 times.

[0101] (B-3) If it is the compound which can carry out sensitization of the semiconductor, the sensitizing dye used for a coloring matter photosensitive layer has absorption in a visible region or a near-infrared region, and can use it for arbitration, and organometallic complex coloring matter, methine coloring matter, porphyrin system coloring matter, or its phthalocyanine system coloring matter is desirable. Moreover, since the wavelength region of photo electric translation is made large as much as possible and a conversion efficiency is gathered, two or more kinds of coloring matter can be used together or mixed. In this case, the coloring matter used together or mixed and its rate can be chosen so that it may double with the target wavelength region and intensity distribution of the light source.

[0102] It is desirable to have the suitable joint machine (interlocking group) which has the adsorption capacity force to the front face of a semiconductor particle as coloring matter. The chelation machine which has pi conductivity like a COOH basis, OH basis, SO3H set, -P(O) (OH)2 set, an acidic group like -OP(O) (OH)2 set or an oxime, dioxime, a hydroxyquinoline, salicylate, or alpha-KETOENO rate as a desirable joint machine is mentioned. Especially, a COOH basis, -P(O) (OH)2 set, or especially -OP(O) (OH)2 set is desirable. These bases may form alkali metal etc. and the salt, and may form the inner salt. Moreover, when it contains an acidic group like [in case a methine chain forms a squarylium ring and a crocodile NIUMU ring] in the case of poly methine coloring matter, you may have this portion as a joint machine.

[0103] Hereafter, the desirable sensitizing dye used for a photosensitive layer is explained concretely.

(B-3-a) When organometallic complex coloring matter coloring matter is metal complex coloring matter, metal phthalocyanine dye, metalloporphyrin coloring matter, or ruthenium complex coloring matter is desirable, and especially ruthenium complex coloring matter is desirable. as ruthenium complex coloring matter -- for example, U.S. JP,4927721,B -- said -- No. 4684537 -- said -- No. 5084365 -- said -- No. 5350644 -- said -- No. 5463057 -- said -- the complex coloring matter of a publication is mentioned to each official report, such as each specification, such as No. 5525440, and

JP,7-249790,A, ***** No. 504512 [ten to], the world patent 98/No. 50393, and JP,2000-26487,A [0104] Furthermore, when the aforementioned coloring matter is ruthenium complex coloring matter, the ruthenium complex coloring matter expressed with the following general formula (V) is desirable.

[0105] General formula (V)

(A1) In the tRu(B-a) u(B-b) v(B-c) w aforementioned general formula (V), A1 expresses the ligand of 1 or 2 seats. As for A1, it is desirable that it is the ligand chosen from the group which consists of a derivative of Cl, SCN, H2O, Br, I, CN and NCO, SeCN, beta-diketones, oxalic acid, and a dithiocarbamic acid. When t is two or more, even if two or more A1 is the same, it may differ. B-a, B-b, and B-c express independently the ligand expressed with the following formula (B-1) - (B-10) either among the aforementioned general formula (V), respectively. t expresses the integer of either 0-3, and u, v, and w are together put suitably according to the kind of ligand so that the ruthenium complex which expresses 0 or 1 respectively and is expressed with the aforementioned general formula (V) may turn into six coordinated complexes.

[0106]

[0107] Among aforementioned formula (B-1) - (B-10), Ra expresses a hydrogen atom or a substituent and the aryl group which is not replaced [the substitution of the aralkyl machine which is not replaced / the substitution of a halogen

atom and the carbon atomic numbers 1-12 or / and the carbon atomic numbers 7-12 or / and the carbon atomic numbers 6-12 or], an acidic group (these acidic groups may form the salt), or a chelation machine is mentioned as The shape of a straight chain and the letter of branching are sufficient as the alkyl portions of an alkyl group and an aralkyl machine. Moreover, a monocycle or a polycyclic (the condensed ring, ring set) is sufficient as the aryl portions of the aforementioned aryl group and an aralkyl machine. Among the aforementioned general formula (V), even if B-a, B-b, and B-c are the same, they may differ.

[0108] Although the desirable example (instantiation compound R-1 to R-17) of organometallic complex coloring matter is shown below, the coloring matter used for this invention is not limited to the following examples.

[0109]

[Formula 21]

$$(A^1)_{a}Ru(B-a)(B-b)(B-o)$$

	A ¹	р	B-a	В-ь	B-c	Ra
R-1	SCN	2	B-1	B-1	-	
R-2	CN	2	8-1	B-1		
R-3	CI	2	B-1	B-1	•	
R-4	CN	2	B-7	B-7	-	_
R-5	SCN	2	8-7	8-7	-	
R-6	SCN	2	B-1	B-2		Н
R-7	SCN	1	B-1	B-3	•	***
R-8	CI	1	B-1	B-4	-	н
R-9	1	2	B-1	8-5	-	Н
R-10	BCN	3	B-8		_	_
R-11	CN	3	B-8	_		***
R-12	SCN	1	B-2	8-8	-	Н
R-13	. ~	0	B-1	B-1	B-1	-

[0111] (B-3-b) The desirable methine coloring matter used for a methine coloring matter this invention is poly methine coloring matter, such as a cyanine dye, merocyanine coloring matter, and SUKUWARIRIUMU coloring matter. As poly methine coloring matter preferably used by this invention, the coloring matter of a publication is mentioned in each specification of each official report of JP,11-35836,A, JP,11-67285,A, JP,11-86916,A, JP,11-97725,A, JP,11-158395,A, JP,11-163378,A, JP,11-214730,A, JP,11-214731,A, JP,11-238905,A, and JP,2000-26487,A, the Europe patent No. 892411, said 911841 numbers, and said 991092 numbers, for example. The example of desirable methine coloring matter is shown below.

[Formula 23]

$$HO_2C$$
 $(n)C_3H_7$
 $C_3H_7(n)$
 $C_3H_7(n)$
 $C_3H_7(n)$

[0113] [Formula 24]

[0114] (B-4) In order to make coloring matter stick to the adsorption semiconductor particle of the coloring matter to a semiconductor particle, the method which is immersed in the conductive base material which has the semiconductor particle layer dried well in the solution of coloring matter, or applies the solution of coloring matter to a semiconductor particle layer can be used. In the case of the former, dip coating, the dipping method, a roller, the air knife method, etc. are usable. In the case of dip coating, adsorption of coloring matter may be performed at a room temperature, and you may perform it by carrying out heating reflux as indicated by JP,7-249790,A. Moreover, as the latter method of application, there are the wire bar method, the slide hopper method, the extrusion method, the curtain method, the spin method, a spray method, etc. one desirable as a solvent which dissolves coloring matter -- for example, alcohols (a methanol --) nitril (an acetonitrile --), such as ethanol, tbutanol, and benzyl alcohol Nitromethanes, such as a propionitrile and 3-methoxy propionitrile, a halogenated hydrocarbon (a dichloromethane, a dichloroethane, and chloroform --) Ether, such as a chlorobenzene (diethylether, tetrahydrofuran, etc.), dimethyl sulfoxide and amides (N.Ndimethylformamide --) N-methyl pyrrolidones, such as N and N-dimethyl acetamido, 1, 3-dimethyl imidazolidinone, 3-methyl oxazolidinone and ester (ethyl acetate, butyl acetate, etc.) Carbonates (diethyl carbonate, an ethylene carbonate, propylene carbonate, etc.), ketones, hydrocarbons (an acetone, 2-butanone, cyclohexanone, etc.) (Korean geisha, the petroleum ether, benzene, toluene, etc.), and these mixed solvents are mentioned.

[0115] All the amounts of adsorption of coloring matter have desirable per [a unit surface area

(1m2) / 0.01] - 100mmol of a porosity semiconductor-electrode substrate. Moreover, as for the amount of adsorption to the semiconductor particle of coloring matter, it is desirable that it is the range per [0.01] 1g of semiconductor particles - of 1mmol. By considering as the coloring matter amount of adsorption of the aforementioned range, the sensitization effect in a semiconductor is fully acquired. On the other hand, if there is too little coloring matter, the sensitization effect will become inadequate, and if there is too much coloring matter, the coloring matter which has not adhered to a semiconductor will float, and it becomes the cause of reducing the sensitization effect. In order to increase the amount of adsorption of coloring matter, heat-treating before adsorption is desirable. After heat-treatment, in order to avoid that water sticks to a semiconductor particle front face, it is desirable to perform adsorption operation of coloring matter quickly [while the temperature of a semiconductor-electrode substrate is 60-150 degrees C.], without returning to ordinary temperature. Moreover, for the purpose which reduces interactions, such as condensation between coloring matter. a colorless compound may be added to coloring matter and a coadsorption may be carried out to a semiconductor particle. The sulfonates like a steroid compound (for example, chenodeoxycholic acid) or the following example which the effective compound for this purpose is a compound with a surface activity property and structure, for example, have a carboxyl group are mentioned. [0116]

$$C_9H_{19}$$
 $(OCH_2CH_2)_3$ OSO_3K

[0117] As for non-adsorbed coloring matter, it is desirable that washing removes promptly after adsorption. It is desirable to use a wet washing tub and to wash by organic solvent like polar solvents, such as an acetonitrile, and an alcohols solvent. After adsorbing coloring matter, amines and the 4th class salt may be used and the front face of a semiconductor particle may be processed. As desirable amines, a pyridine, a 4-t-butyl pyridine, a polyvinyl pyridine, etc. are mentioned. As the desirable 4th class salt, TETORO butyl ammonium iodide, tetrapod hexyl ammonium iodide, etc. are mentioned. When these are liquids, it may use as it is, and you may dissolve and use for an organic solvent. [0118] (C) A charge transporting-bed charge transporting bed is a layer containing the charge transportation material which has the function to supplement the oxidant of coloring matter with an electron. the solution (electrolytic solution) which the ion of a redox couple dissolved as an iontransport material as an example of a typical charge transportation material which can be used for this charge transporting bed, the so-called gel electrolyte which sank the solution of a redox couple into the gel of a polymer matrix, and the quality of molten salt electrolysis containing a oxidation reduction counter ion -- a solid electrolyte is mentioned further Moreover, although the electrolyte constituent of this invention is used for this charge transporting bed other than the charge transportation material with which ion is concerned at this invention, the above-mentioned charge transportation material other than this can also be used together.

[0119] (C-1) Two kinds of methods can be considered about the formation method of the formation charge transporting bed of a charge transporting bed. One is the method of sticking a counter electrode previously on a photosensitive layer, and putting a liquefied charge transporting bed between the gap. Another is the method of giving a charge transporting bed directly on a photosensitive layer, and a counter electrode will be given after that.

[0120] In the case of the former, the ordinary-pressure process which uses the capillarity by being immersed etc. as how to put a charge transporting bed, or the vacuum process which makes it a pressure lower than an ordinary pressure, and replaces the gaseous phase of a gap by the liquid phase

can be used.

[0121] In the case of the latter, in a wet charge transporting bed, a counter electrode will be given with not drying, and the liquid disclosure prevention measure of the edge section will be taken. Moreover, in the case of a gel electrolyte, there is a method of applying with wet and solidifying by methods, such as a polymerization, and a counter electrode can also be given after drying and fixing in that case. As a method of giving a gel electrolyte besides the electrolytic solution, the same method as grant of the above-mentioned semiconductor particle layer or coloring matter can be used. [0122] (D) Like the aforementioned conductive base material, the monolayer structure of a counter electrode conductive layer which consists of a conductive material is sufficient as a counter electrode counter electrode, and it may consist of a counter electrode conductive layer and a support substrate. As electric conduction material used for a counter electrode conductive layer, a metal, carbon (for example, platinum, gold, silver, copper, aluminum, magnesium, an indium, etc.), or conductive metallic oxides (an indium-tin multiple oxide, fluorine dope tin oxide, etc.) are mentioned. Also in this, platinum, gold, silver, copper, aluminum, and magnesium can be preferably used as a counter electrode layer. As an example of the desirable support substrate of a counter electrode, it is glass or plastics, and vacuum evaporationo is applied or carried out and the above-mentioned electric conduction agent is used for this. Although especially the thickness of a counter electrode conductive layer is not restricted, 3nm - 10 micrometers are desirable. The surface electrical resistance of a counter electrode layer is so good that it is low. As a range of desirable surface electrical resistance, it is below 500hms / **, and they are below 200hms / ** still more preferably. [0123] Since light may be irradiated from both a conductive base material, and both [either or], in order for light to reach a photosensitive layer, it is good if at least one side of a conductive base material and a counter electrode is substantially transparent. It is desirable to make a conductive base material transparent from a viewpoint of improvement in a generating efficiency, and to carry out incidence of the light from a conductive base material side. In this case, as for a counter electrode, it is desirable to have the property to reflect light. As such a counter electrode, the glass which deposited the metal or the conductive oxide, plastics, or a metal thin film can be used. [0124] A counter electrode should just stick the application, plating, or conductive-layer side of the substrate which carries out vacuum evaporationo (PVD, CVD), or has a conductive layer for direct electric conduction material on a charge transporting bed. Moreover, as well as the case of a conductive base material when especially a counter electrode is transparent, it is desirable to use a metal lead in order to lower resistance of a counter electrode. In addition, the fall of the desirable quality of the material of a metal lead and the desirable installation method, and the amount of incident lights by metal lead installation etc. is the same as the case of a conductive base material. [0125] (E) In order to prevent other layer counter electrodes and the short circuit of a conductive base material, beforehand, it is desirable to paint the thin film layer of a conductive base material and a semiconductor precise between photosensitive layers as an under coat, and especially when using electronic transportation material and electron hole transportation material for a charge transporting bed, it is effective. As an under coat, TiO2, SnO2, Fe 2O3, and WO3, ZnO and Nb 2O5 are desirable, and TiO2 is more desirable. An under coat is Electrochim. Acta 40 It can paint by the spatter besides the spray pyrolysis method indicated by 643-652 (1995) etc. The thickness of an under coat has desirable 5-1000nm or less, and its 10-500nm is more desirable. [0126] Moreover, you may prepare functional layers, such as a protective layer and an acid-resisting layer, between one side of the conductive base material which acts as an electrode, and a counter electrode or both outside front faces, a conductive layer, and substrates, or in the middle of a substrate. According to the quality of the material, the applying method, a vacuum deposition, the sticking method, etc. can be used for formation of these functional layers. [0127] In order to prevent said degradation of each structure and vaporization of contents, as for the

photoelectrochemical cell of this invention, it is desirable to seal the side with polymer, adhesives,

etc.

[0128] The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention is the same composition as the aforementioned optoelectric transducer fundamentally, it connects the aforementioned optoelectric transducer to an external circuit through lead wire etc., and it constitutes it so that it may be made to work in an external circuit. The external circuit itself connected to the aforementioned conductive base material and the aforementioned counter electrode through lead wire etc. can use a well-known thing. Moreover, the photoelectrochemical cell of this invention can take the same module structure as fundamentally as the conventional solar cell module. Although the structure of a cell being constituted on support substrates, such as a metal and a ceramic, and the aforementioned solar cell module covering a it top with a restoration resin, cover glass, etc. generally, and incorporating light from the opposite side of a support substrate is taken, it is also possible to consider as the structure of using transparent materials, such as tempered glass, for a support substrate, constituting a cell on it, and incorporating light from the transparent support substrate side. The substrate one apparatus module structure specifically used with the module structure called a super straight type, a substrate type, and potting type, an amorphous-silicon solar cell, etc. is known, and the photoelectrochemical cell of this invention can also choose such module structures suitably according to the purpose of use, a service space, and environment. Specifically, it is desirable to apply the structure and the mode of a publication to the specification of JP,2000-268892,A.

[0129] The non-water rechargeable battery of this invention which used the electrolyte constituent of this invention below for the <non-water rechargeable battery> is explained. The non-water rechargeable battery of this invention is characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of this invention. The non-water rechargeable battery of this invention shows the outstanding cycle nature, without reducing capacity greatly, since the electrolyte constituent of this invention is contained.
[0130] - When using the electrolyte constituent of a positive-electrode active-substance-this invention for a non-water rechargeable battery, although the transition-metals oxide which can insert and emit a lithium ion in reversible is sufficient as a positive active material, its lithium content transition-metals oxide is especially desirable.

[0131] In this invention, an oxide including the lithium content Ti, V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, nickel, Cu, Mo, and W is suitably mentioned as a lithium content transition-metals oxide positive active material preferably used as a positive-electrode active substance. Moreover, you may mix alkali metal other than a lithium (element of the 1st (IA) group of a periodic table, and the 2nd (IIA) group), aluminum, Ga, In, germanium, Sn, Pb, Sb, Bi, Si, P, B, etc. 0-30-mol% of the amount of mixtures is desirable to transition metals.

[0132] What was mixed and compounded also in the quality of a lithium content transition-metals oxide preferably used as the aforementioned positive-electrode active substance so that the mole ratio of the sum total of a lithium compound / transition-metals compound (at least one sort chosen from Ti, V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, nickel, Mo, and W with transition metals here) might be set to 0.3-2.2 is more desirable.

[0133] Moreover, what was mixed and compounded also in the aforementioned lithium compound / transition-metals compound so that the mole ratio of the sum total of a lithium compound / transition-metals compound (at least one sort chosen from V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, and nickel with transition metals here) might be set to 0.3-2.2 is especially desirable.

[0134] Furthermore, the material containing LigM 3O2 (one or more sorts, g=0-1.2 as which M3 is chosen from Co, nickel, Fe, and Mn), or the material which has the Spinel structure expressed with LihM 42O4 (M4 is Mn and h=0-2) is especially desirable also in the aforementioned lithium compound / transition-metals compound. As the above M3 and M4, you may mix aluminum, Ga, In, germanium, Sn, Pb, Sb, Bi, Si, P, or B in addition to transition metals. 0-30-mol% of the amount of mixtures is desirable to transition metals.

[0135] LigCoO2, LigNiO2, LigMnO2, LigCojNi(1-j) O2, and LihMn 2O4 (here, it is h= 0.1 to 0.9, g=0.02-1.2, and j=0.1-0.9) are the most desirable also in material including the above LigM 3O2, and the material which has the Spinel structure expressed with LihM 42O4. Here, the above-mentioned g

value is a value before a charge-and-discharge start, and is fluctuated by charge and discharge. [0136] Although the aforementioned positive active material is compoundable by well-known methods, such as the method of mixing a lithium compound and a transition-metals compound and calcinating, and a solution reaction, especially its calcinating method is desirable. [0137] the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention -- setting -- business -- **** -- the above -- a positive active material -- although especially average grain size is not limited, its 0.1-50 micrometers are desirable Although not limited especially as a specific surface area, 0.01-50m2/g is desirable at a BET adsorption method. Moreover, as pH of the supernatant when melting 5g of positive active materials to 100ml of distilled water, 12 or less [7 or more] are desirable. [0138] In order to make the aforementioned positive active material into a predetermined grain size, the grinder and classifier which were known well are used. For example, a mortar, a ball mill, a vibration ball mill, a vibration mill, a satellite ball mill, a planet ball mill, a revolution air current type jet mill, a screen, etc. are used. After washing by water, acid solution, alkaline solution, and the organic solvent, you may use the positive active material obtained by the aforementioned calcinating method.

[0139] - In the non-water rechargeable battery of a negative-electrode active-substance-this invention, the carbonaceous material in which occlusion discharge of a lithium is possible is suitably mentioned as one of the negative-electrode active materials. The aforementioned carbonaceous material is a material which consists of carbon substantially. For example, the carbonaceous material which calcinated various kinds of synthetic resin, such as artificial graphites, such as a petroleum pitch, a natural graphite, and a vapor-growth graphite, and a resin of a PAN system, and a furfuryl alcohol resin, can be mentioned. Furthermore, various carbon fibers, such as a PAN system carbon fiber, a cellulose system carbon fiber, a pitch based carbon fiber, a vapor-growth carbon fiber, a dehydration PVA system carbon fiber, a lignin carbon fiber, a vitrified carbon fiber, and an activated carbon fiber, a mesophase microsphere, a graphite whisker, a plate-like graphite, etc. can also be mentioned. [0140] Such carbonaceous material can also be divided into difficulty graphitized-carbon material and a graphite system carbon material according to the grade of graphitization. Moreover, as for carbonaceous material, it is desirable to have the spacing indicated by JP,62-22066,A, JP,2-6856,A, and the 3-45473 official report, density, and the size of a microcrystal. Carbonaceous material does not need to be a single material and the graphite which has the mixture of a natural graphite and an artificial graphite given in JP,5-90844,A and an enveloping layer given in JP,6-4516,A can also be used for it.

[0141] In the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention, an oxide and/or chalcogenide are suitably mentioned as another negative-electrode active material used.

[0142] Also in it, an amorphous oxide and/or chalcogenide are desirable especially. It is the object which has the broadcloth dispersion band which has the peak to a 20 to 40 degrees field with 2theta value with the X-ray diffraction method ["be / amorphous / it"] here using CuK alpha rays, and you may have a crystalline diffraction line. It is desirable that the strongest intensity is 100 or less times of the diffraction line intensity of the peak of the broadcloth dispersion band looked at by 20 degrees or more 40 degrees or less with 2theta value among the crystalline diffraction lines looked at by 40 degrees or more 70 degrees or less with 2theta value, and especially the thing for which that they are 5 or less times does not have a more desirable crystalline diffraction line is desirable.

[0143] Also in the aforementioned amorphous oxide and/or chalcogenide, the amorphous oxide of a semimetal element and/or chalcogenide are more desirable, and the element of the 13th (IIIB) group of a periodic table - 15 (VB) groups, independent or the oxide which consists of two or more sorts of those combination of aluminum, Ga, Si, Sn, germanium, Pb, Sb, and Bi, and especially chalcogenide are desirable.

[0144] the above -- as a desirable amorphous oxide and/or chalcogenide For example, Ga 2O3, SiO, GeO, SnO, SnO2, PbO, PbO2, Pb 2O3, Pb2O4, Pb3O4, Sb2O3, Sb2O4, Sb2O5, Bi2O3, Bi2O4, SnSiO3, GeS, SnS, SnS2, PbS and PbS2, Sb2S3, Sb2S5, SnSiS3, etc. are desirable. Moreover, these

may be the multiple oxides 2 with a lithium oxide, for example, Li2SnO.

[0145] as the negative-electrode active substance used for the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention -- the above -- the amorphous oxide consisting mainly of Sn, Si, and germanium is still more desirable in a desirable amorphous oxide and/or desirable chalcogenide, and it is desirable that it is especially the amorphous oxide expressed with the following general formula (VI) also in it [0146] General formula (VI)

SnM1dM2eOf[0147] in the aforementioned general formula (VI), M1 is chosen from aluminum, B, P, and germanium -- at least -- the element more than a kind, and M2 -- the [periodic-table] -- it is chosen out of 1(IA) group element, the 2nd (IIA) group element, the 3rd (IIIA) group element, and a halogen -- the element more than a kind is expressed at least 0.2 or more numbers [two or less] and e express 0.2<d+e<2 with or more 0.01 one or less number, and, as for d, f expresses or more 1 six or less number.

[0148] Although the example (C-1 to C-18) of the amorphous oxide which makes Sn a subject is shown below, this invention is not limited to these.
[0149]

C-1 SnSiO3 C-2 Sn0.8Al0.2B0.3P0.2Si0.5O3.6 C-3 SnAl0.4B0.5Cs0.1P0.5O3.65 C-4 SnAl0.4B0.5Mg0.1P0.5O3.7 C-5 SnAl0.4B0.4Ba0.08P0.4O3.28 C-6 SnAl0.4B0.5Ba0.08Mg0.08P0.3O3.26 C-7 SnAl0.1B0.2Ca0.1P0.1Si [0.5O3.1] C-8 SnAl0.2B0.4Si 0.4O2.7 C-9 SnAl0.2B0.1Mg0.1P0.1Si 0.5O2.6 C-10 SnAl0.3B0.4P0.2Si 0.5O3.55 C-11 SnAl0.3B0.4P0.5Si 0.5O4.3 C-12 SnAl0.1B0.1P0.3Si 0.6O3.25 C-13 SnAl0.1B0.1Ba0.2P0.1Si 0.6O2.95 C-14 SnAl0.1B0.1calcium0.2P0.1Si 0.6O2.95 C-15 SnAl0.4B0.2Mg0.1Si 0.6O3.2 C-16 SnAl0.1B0.3P0.1Si 0.5O3.05 C-17 SnB0.1K0.5P0.1SiO3.65 C-18 SnB0.5F0.1Mg0.1P0.5O3.05 [0150] Although any method of the calcinating method and a solution method can be used for the amorphous oxide and/or cull scorch night of this invention, its calcinating method is more desirable. After often mixing the oxide, cull scorch night, or compound of the element which corresponds, respectively by the aforementioned calcinating method, it is desirable to calcinate and to obtain an amorphous oxide and/or a cull scorch night. These are already producible by the well-known method.

[0151] In the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention, the average grain size of the aforementioned negative-electrode active substance used has desirable 0.1-60 micrometers. In order to make it a predetermined grain size, the grinder and classifier which were known well are used. For example, a mortar, a ball mill, a sand mill, a vibration ball mill, a satellite ball mill, a planet ball mill, a revolution air current type jet mill, a screen, etc. are used. At the time of pulverization, wet grinding which made organic solvents, such as water or a methanol, live together can also be performed if needed. It is desirable to perform a classification in order to consider as a desired particle size. As the classification method, there is especially no limitation and it can use a screen, a pneumatic elutriation machine, etc. if needed. Dry type and wet can be used for a classification.

[0152] As a negative-electrode active substance which can be combined and can be used for the amorphous oxide negative-electrode active substance centering on Sn, Si, and germanium of this invention, the metal in which occlusion, the carbon material which can be emitted, a lithium and a lithium alloy, and a lithium and an alloy are possible is suitably mentioned in a lithium ion or a lithium metal.

[0153] - an electrode -- a mixture -- the electrode of - this invention -- as a mixture, the non-proton nature organic solvent else [, such as an electric conduction agent, a binder, and a filler,] is added [0154] In the constituted cell, if the aforementioned electric conduction agent is an electronic-conduction nature material which does not cause a chemical change, it is good anything. Usually, conductive material, such as natural graphites (a flaky graphite, a scale-like graphite, earthy graphite, etc.), an artificial graphite, carbon black, acetylene black, KETCHIEN black, a carbon fiber, and metal powders (copper, nickel, aluminum, silver (JP,63-148,554,A), etc.), a metal fiber or a polyphenylene derivative (JP,59-20,971,A), can be included as one sort or such mixture. Especially

combined use of a graphite and acetylene black is desirable. As an addition of the aforementioned electric conduction agent, 1 - 50 mass % is desirable, and 2 - 30 mass % is more desirable. Especially in the case of carbon or a graphite, 2 - 15 mass % is desirable.

[0155] this invention -- an electrode -- the binder for holding a mixture can be used As an example of the aforementioned binder, the polymer which has polysaccharide, thermoplastics, and rubber elasticity is mentioned. As a desirable binder, starch, a carboxymethyl cellulose, A cellulose, a diacetyl cellulose, a methyl cellulose, a hydroxyethyl cellulose, Hydroxypropylcellulose, alginic-acid Na, a polyacrylic acid, Polyacrylic-acid Na, a polyvinyl phenol, a polyvinyl methyl ether, Polyvinyl alcohol, a polyvinyl pyrrolidone, a polyacrylonitrile, Water-soluble polymer, such as a polyacrylamide, PORIHIDOROKISHI (meta) acrylate, and a styrene-maleic-acid copolymer, Polyvinyl chloride, a polytetrafluoroethylene, a polyvinylidene fluoride, A tetrapod FURORO. ethylene-hexa FURORO propylene copolymer, a vinylidene fluoride-tetrapod FURORO ethylenehexa FURORO propylene copolymer, Polyethylene, polypropylene, an ethylene-propylene-diene terpolymer (EPDM), Sulfonation EPDM, a polyvinyl-acetal resin, a methylmetaacrylate, The acrylicester (meta) copolymer containing acrylic esters (meta), such as 2-ethylhexyl acrylate The polyvinyl ester copolymer containing vinyl esters, such as an acrylic-ester-acrylonitrile copolymer and vinyl acetate, (Meta) A styrene-butadiene copolymer, an acrylonitrile-butadiene copolymer, A polybutadiene, neoprene rubber, a fluororubber, a polyethylene oxide, An emulsion (latex) or suspensions, such as a polyester polyurethane resin, a polyether polyurethane resin, a polycarbonate polyurethane resin, polyester resin, phenol resin, and an epoxy resin, can be mentioned. Especially, the latex of a polyacrylic ester system, a carboxymethyl cellulose, polytetrafluoroethylene, and a polyvinylidene fluoride are mentioned.

[0156] the aforementioned binder is independent -- or it can mix and use if there are few additions of a binder -- an electrode -- the holding power and cohesive force of a mixture are weak If many [too], electrode volume will increase and an electrode unit volume or the capacity per unit mass will decrease. Since it is such, the addition of a binder has desirable 1 - 30 mass %, and its 2 - 10 mass % is especially desirable.

[0157] The aforementioned filler can be used anything, if it is the fibrous material which does not cause a chemical change in the constituted cell. Usually, fiber, such as olefin system polymer, such as polypropylene and polyethylene, glass, and carbon, is used. Although especially the addition of a filler is not limited, 0 - 30 mass % is desirable.

[0158] - The electrolyte constituent of a separator-this invention can be used for safety reservation, using together with a separator. The separator used together for safety reservation needs to have the function which blockades the above-mentioned crevice above 80 degrees C, raises resistance, and intercepts current, and it is desirable that lock out temperature is 90 degrees C or more and 180 degrees C or less.

[0159] The configurations of the hole of the aforementioned separator are usually a round shape and an ellipse form, a size is 0.05 micrometers to 30 micrometers, and 0.1 to its 20 micrometers are desirable. Furthermore, you may be the hole of the shape of a rod, or an indeterminate form like [at the time of making by the extending method and the phase separation method]. It is 20% to 90%, the ratio, i.e., the porosity, which these crevices occupy, and it is desirable. [35 to 80% of] [0160] Even if the aforementioned separators are single material, such as polyethylene and polypropylene, they may be two or more sorts of composite-ized material. What carried out the laminating of two or more sorts of fine porosity films into which an aperture, porosity, the lock out temperature of a hole, etc. were changed is especially desirable.

[0161] - The electronic-conduction object which does not cause a chemical change in the constituted cell as a charge collector of charge collector-positive and a negative electrode is used.

[0162] As a charge collector of a positive electrode, the thing which made the front face of aluminum or stainless steel else [, such as aluminum, stainless steel, nickel and titanium,] process carbon, nickel, titanium, or silver is desirable, and aluminum and an aluminium alloy are more desirable.

[0163] As a charge collector of a negative electrode, copper, stainless steel, nickel, and titanium are desirable, and copper or especially a copper alloy is desirable.

[0164] Although a film sheet-like thing is usually used, what was netted and punched, a lath object, a porosity object, a foam, the Plastic solid of a fiber group, etc. can be used for the configuration of the aforementioned charge collector. Although especially the thickness of the aforementioned charge collector is not limited, its 1-500 micrometers are desirable. Moreover, as for a current collection body surface, it is also desirable to attach irregularity with surface treatment.

[0165] - Explain creation of the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention below to creation - of a non-water rechargeable battery. As a configuration of the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention, a sheet, an angle, a cylinder, etc. are applicable to all. On a charge collector, the mixture of a positive active material or negative-electrode material is applied, (coat) dried and compressed, and is mainly used.

[0166] the above -- as the method of application of a mixture, the reverse rolling method, the direct rolling method, the blade method, the knife method, the extrusion method, the curtain method, the gravure method, the bar method, the dipping method, and the squeeze method can be mentioned, for example The blade method, the knife method, and the extrusion method are desirable also in it. Moreover, as for an application, it is desirable to carry out the speed for 0.1-100m/. Under the present circumstances, according to the solution physical properties of a mixture, and a drying property, the surface state of a good application layer can be obtained by selecting the above-mentioned method of application. You may perform an application to double-sided **** also in the time of one side [every] **.

[0167] Furthermore, continuation, intermittence, or a stripe is sufficient as the aforementioned application. Although the thickness, length, and width of the application layer are decided with the configuration and size of a cell, the thickness of the application layer of one side is in the state where it was compressed after dry, and its 1-2000 micrometers are desirable.

[0168] Dryness of the aforementioned electrode sheet application object and the dehydration method can carry out the thing of hot blast, a vacuum, infrared radiation, far infrared rays, an electron ray, and the damp wind using independent or the combined method. The range of drying temperature of 80-350 degrees C is desirable, and its range which is 100-250 degrees C is especially desirable moisture content -- the cell whole -- 2000 ppm or less -- desirable -- a positive electrode -- a mixture and a negative electrode -- it is desirable to make it 500 ppm or less in a mixture or an electrolyte, respectively Although the method generally adopted can be used for the method of pressing a sheet, especially its calender pressing method is desirable. Although especially press ** is not limited, its 0.2 - 3 t/cm2 is desirable. The press speed of the calender pressing method has the amount of desirable 0.1-50m/, and press temperature has desirable room temperature -200 degree C. As for the ratio of negative-electrode sheet width of face to a positive-electrode sheet, 0.9-1.1 are desirable, and 0.95-especially 1.0 are desirable, the content ratio of a positive active material and negative-electrode material -- a compound kind and a mixture -- it changes with prescription

[0169] After processing it into a sheet-like cell as it is after piling up the positive and negative electrode sheet created by the aforementioned method through a separator, or bending, it inserts in a square shape can, and after connecting a sheet with a can electrically, the electrolyte constituent of this invention is poured in and it forms using an obturation board.

[0170] Moreover, after inserting in a cylinder-like can after piling up and rolling a positive and negative electrode sheet through a separator, and connecting a sheet with a can electrically, the electrolyte constituent of this invention is poured in and a cylinder cell is formed using an obturation board. At this time, a relief valve can be used as an obturation board. It may be equipped with the various safe elements known from the former besides a relief valve. For example, a fuse, bimetal, a PTC element, etc. are suitably used as an overcurrent-protection element.

[0171] Moreover, the method of making a cut in a cell can, the gasket crack method, the obturation board crack method, or cutting process with a lead board can be used for everything but a relief valve

as a cure of an internal pressure rise of a cell can. Moreover, the protection network which built the surcharge and the cure against an overdischarge into the battery charger may be made to provide, or you may make it connect independently.

[0172] Moreover, the method which intercepts current by the rise of cell internal pressure can be provided as a cure against overcharge. At this time, the compound which raises internal pressure can be included in a mixture or an electrolyte as the example of the compound used in order to raise internal pressure -- Li2 -- carbonates, such as CO3, LiHCO3, Na2CO3, and NaHCO3, CaCO3, MgCO3, etc. can be mentioned

[0173] A metal and an alloy with electrical conductivity can be used as a can or a lead board. For example, metals or those alloys, such as iron, nickel, titanium, chromium, molybdenum, copper, and aluminum, are used suitably.

[0174] As a welding process of a cap, a can, a sheet, and a lead board, a well-known method (electric welding of an example, a direct current, or an alternating current, laser welding, ultrasonic welding) can be used. As a sealing compound for obturation, the compound and mixture which are known from the former, such as asphalt, can be used.

[0175] Although especially the use of the non-water rechargeable battery of this invention is not limited, when it carries in electronic equipment, for example, A notebook computer, pen input personal computer, mobile personal computer, and Electronic Book player, a cellular phone and a cordless phon -- a cordless handset, a pager, and a handy terminal -- Pocket facsimile, a pocket copy, a pocket printer, a headphone stereo, A video movie, a liquid crystal television, a handy cleaner, portable CD, a mini disc, an electric shaver, a transceiver, an electronic notebook, a calculator, memory card, a pocket tape recorder, radio, a backup power supply, memory card, etc. are mentioned. In addition, as a noncommercial use, an automobile, electric vehicles, a motor, lighting fitting, a toy, a game machine machine, a load conditioner, a clock, a stroboscope, a camera, medical equipment (a pacemaker, a hearing-aid, shoulder Japanese fir machine, etc.), etc. are mentioned. Furthermore, it can use as the various objects for munitions, and an object for space. Moreover, it is also combinable with a solar battery.

[0176]

[Example] Hereafter, although an example explains this invention concretely, this invention is not limited at all by these examples.

[0177] (Example 1) Synthetic (1) instantiation compound P-1 of a compound, and composition of P-2 [0178]

[0179] ** After dissolving synthetic diamine (M-1) 18g of intermediate field M-2 in 50ml of methylene chlorides and adding truffe RUORO sulfonyl chloride 8.4g, it was dropped at -30 degrees C, having triethylamine 7 bet it for about 10 minutes. Under the room temperature, after stirring for 3 hours, 30ml of water was added to reaction mixture, liquid separation and 1-N hydrochloric-acid water washed the methylene-chloride phase, and reduced pressure distilling off of the methylene chloride was carried out after dryness with magnesium sulfate. The concentrate was refined in silica gel column chromatography (methylene chloride), and M-2 [10g] was obtained as oily matter. [0180] ** Disulfon amide (M-2) 10g obtained by the synthetic above of P-1 was dissolved in THF50ml, 200.7g of LiOH-H and 5ml of water were added, and heating reflux was carried out for 30 minutes. Magnesium sulfate was added and filtered to reaction mixture, the methylene chloride was added for the filtrate after reduced pressure distilling off, reduced pressure distilling off of the filtrate which filtered insoluble matter was carried out again, and P-1 [6.0g] was obtained as colorless oily matter after dryness with the vacuum dryer. The structure check was performed by H1NMR and the methyl group on Si and the proton ratio of CH2CH2CH2 showed that it was the average 10 of n (average molecular weight 1192).

[0181] ** 5.0g (P-1) of synthetic screw lithium imide salts of P-2 was distributed in 20ml of methylene chlorides, and 20ml of water, iodation 1-ethyl-4-methyl imidazolium 2.0g was added, and it stirred for room temperature-ized 30 minutes. The methylene-chloride phase was separated and it condensed after rinsing. The concentrate was refined in silica gel column chromatography, and P-2 [5.5g] was obtained as colorless oily matter.

[0182] (Example 2) The manufacture inside of photoelectrochemical-cell 2-1. titanium-dioxide dispersion liquid to the vessel made from stainless steel of 200ml of content volume which carried out Teflon (registered trademark) coating 15g (Degussamade from Japanese Aerosil P-25) of titanium dioxides, 45g of water, With 1g [of dispersants] (Aldrich make, Triton X-100) and a diameter of 0.5mm zirconia-beads (Nikkato Corp. make) 30g was put in, and it distributed in 1500rpm for 2 hours using the Sand-grinder mill (product made from eye MEKKUSU). Zirconia beads were filtered and removed from the distributed object. The mean particle diameter of the titanium dioxide in this case was 2.5 micrometers. The particle size at this time is measured in the master sizer made from MALVERN.

[0183] 2-2. The glass rod was used and the above-mentioned dispersion liquid were applied to the electric conduction side side of the electrically conductive glass (what carried out cutting processing of the TCO glass [by Asahi Glass Co., Ltd.]-U at the 20mmx20mm size) which coated the tin oxide which doped the creation fluorine of TiO2 electrode (electrode A) which adsorbed coloring matter. Under the present circumstances, the adhesive tape was stretched to the part by the side of an electric conduction side (from an edge to 3mm), and it considered as the spacer, and glass was put in order and it applied eight sheets at a time at once so that an adhesive tape might come to ends. After the application, it exfoliated and the adhesive tape was air-dried for one day at the room temperature. Next, this glass was put into the electric furnace (muffle furnace FP-32 type made from Yamato Science), and it calcinated for 30 minutes at 450 degrees C. It flooded with the ethanol solution (3xten - four mols/(1.)) of coloring matter R-1 for 3 hours, after taking out this glass and cooling. After being immersed in a 4-tert-butyl pyridine for 15 minutes, the air drying of the glass which coloring matter dyed was washed and carried out by ethanol. Thus, the thickness of the photosensitive layer obtained is 10 micrometers, and the coverage of a semiconductor particle was taken as 20 g/m2. In addition, the surface electrical resistance of electrically conductive glass was about 30ohm/**. [0184] 2-3. The acetonitrile was distilled off, applying the acetonitrile solution (an acetonitrile being a constituent and a homogeneous amount) of the electrolyte constituent (E-102 to E-110) containing the compound or comparison compound of this invention shown in Table 1 to the TiO2 electrode substrate (1cmx1cm) which is the creation **** of a photoelectrochemical cell, and was made and

created and by which the color sensitizing was carried out, and infiltrating it into TiO2 electrode under 60 degrees C and reduced pressure. The platinum vacuum evaporation glass of the same size was laid on top of these electrodes, and the photoelectrochemical cell (sample B-102 to B-110) was obtained (Table 1, drawing 2). Moreover, after laying the electrolytic solution (E-101 of Table 1) using the solvent on top of the same TiO2 electrode substrate (2cmx2cm) as the above by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out with the platinum vacuum evaporation glass of the same size as the electrode, it infiltrated the electrolytic solution into the crevice between both glass using capillarity, and created the photoelectrochemical cell (sample B-101). In addition, the cell (B-110) using the electrolyte E-110 containing the salt P-31 which has a polymerization nature machine performed heating at 80 degrees C after cell creation for 1 hour in order to carry out the polymerization of the electrolyte.

[0185] The photoelectrochemical cell by which the laminating of electrically conductive glass 1 (that by which the electric conduction agent layer 2 was ****(ed) on glass), TiO2 electrode 3, a pigment layer 4, an electrolyte 5, the platinum layer 6, and the glass 7 was carried out to order was created by this example as shown in <u>drawing 2</u>.
[0186]

[Table 1]

[
電解質	組成(質量%)	サンプル	備考
E-101	RE-1 (48) /BCE (50) /12 (2)	B-101	比較例
E-102	RE-1 (98) /1, (2)	B-102	比較例
E-103	RE-1 (48) /RE-2 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-103	比較例
E-104	RE-1 (48) /P-2 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-104	本発明
E-105	RE-1 (48) /P-3 (50) / 1 _g (2)	B-105	本発明
E-106	RE-1 (48) /P-6 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-106	本発明
E-107	RE-1 (48) /P-10 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-107	本発明
E-108	RE-1 (48) /P-14 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	8-108	本発明
E-109	RE-1 (48) /P-21 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-109	本発明
E-110	RE-1 (48) /P-31 (48) / 1 ₂ (2) /AIBN	B-110	本発明

BCE(溶媒): ビスシアノエチルエーテル

AIBN (熱重合開始部):アゾイソブチロニトリル

[0188] 2-4. It is AM1.5 about the light of the xenon lamp of measurement 500W of a photoelectric conversion efficiency (USHIO make). By letting a filter (product made from Oriel), and a sharp cut filter (KenkoL-41) pass, the simulation sunlight which does not include ultraviolet rays was generated and this luminous intensity was adjusted to 100 mW/cm2.

[0189] The crocodile clip was connected to the above-mentioned electrically conductive glass and above-mentioned platinum vacuum evaporationo glass of a photoelectrochemical cell, respectively, and the electrical and electric equipment which irradiated simulation sunlight and was generated at 45 degrees C was measured in the current-potential measuring device (case rhe SMU238 type). the open circuit voltage (Voc) of the photoelectrochemical cell called for by this, short-circuit current density (Jsc), and a form factor -- (FF) [= maximum output/(open-circuit-voltage x short-circuit current)] and a conversion efficiency (eta), and constant temperature -- the decreasing rate of the short-circuit

current density after carrying out the passage of time for 400 hours was collectively indicated to Table 2 under constant humidity (60 degrees C, 70%R.H.)
[0190]

[Table 2]

サンプル	Jcs (mA/m²)	Voc (V)	FF	η (%)	Jsc低下率 (%) 6 D℃ 一湿度70% 4 00時間	備考
B-101	10.1	0. 66	0. 64	4. 3	99	比較例
B-102	7. 8	0. 6	0. 65	3. 0	11	比較例
B-103	9. 2	0. 64	0. 68	4. 0	21	比較例
B-104	11.1	0. 65	0. 67	4. 8	5	本見明
B-105	10.6	0. 64	0. 68	4. 6	7	本発明
B-106	10.5	0. 67	0. 65	4. 6	8	本発明
B-107	12. 1	0. 64	0. 64	5. 0	8	本発明
B-108	10.6	0. 65	0. 64	4. 4	6	本発明
B-109	9. 9	0. 64	0. 68	4. 3	 	本発明
B-110	9. 5	0. 68	0. 62	4.0	4	本発明

Jsc: 短絡電流密度、Voc: 開放電圧、FF: 形状因子、カ:変換効率

[0191] Since a solvent volatilizes, the photoelectrochemical cell (B-101) using the comparison electrolytic solution using the solvent has very bad endurance. Moreover, the comparison sample (B-102, B-103) using fused salt RE-1 and/or RE-2 passes, and although degradation in the time is small, a photo-electric-translation performance is not enough [degradation]. When the salt of this invention is used to them, initial performances, such as short-circuit current density and a conversion efficiency, and endurance are excellent. Such an effect was seen when which coloring matter was used. [0192] (Example 3) As a creation positive active material of a lithium rechargeable battery 3-1. positive-electrode sheet LiCoO2 43 mass sections, the scale-like graphite 2 mass section, the acetylene black 2 mass section, Furthermore, add the polyacrylonitrile 3 mass section as a binder, and the slurry which kneaded the acrylonitrile 100 mass section as a medium, and was obtained is painted on an aluminum foil with a thickness of 20 micrometers using an extrusion formula application machine. After pressing with the calender press machine after dryness, the lead board made from aluminum was welded to the edge, and the positive-electrode sheet with 95 micrometers [in thickness] and a width-of-face [of 54mm] x length of 49mm was created. [0193] 3-2. as the creation negative-electrode active material of a negative-electrode sheet -- a meso face pitch system carbon material (PETOKA) -- as 43 mass sections and an electric conduction agent -- the acetylene black 2 mass section and the graphite 2 mass section -- comparatively -- coming out -- mixing -- further -- as a binder -- a polyacrylonitrile -- 3 mass sections -- adding -- the N-methyl pyrrolidone 100 mass section -- as a medium -- kneading -- a negative electrode -- a mixture -- the slurry was obtained a negative electrode -- a mixture -- the slurry was painted on copper foil with a thickness of 10 micrometers using the extrusion formula application machine, it pressed with the calender press machine after dryness, and the negative-electrode sheet with 46 micrometers [in thickness] and a width-of-face [of 55mm] x length of 50mm was created After welding the lead board made from nickel to the edge of a negative-electrode sheet, it heat-treated at 230 degrees C for 1 hour in dry air of -40 degrees C or less of dew-points. Heat treatment was performed using the far-

[0194] The creation negative-electrode sheet of a 3-3. sheet cell and the positive-electrode sheet carried out dehydration dryness at 230 degrees C for 30 minutes in dry air of -40 degrees C or less of dew-points, respectively. In dry atmosphere, the laminating of the separator (polyethylene porosity film) and nonwoven fabric which were judged in a dried [dehydration] positive-electrode sheet with a width-of-face [of 54mm] x length of 49mm and width-of-face [of 60mm] x length of 60mm was

infrared heater.

carried out, the liquid which dissolved the electrolyte (E-202-213) of the composition shown in Table 3 in the acetonitrile of the amount of said was applied on the nonwoven fabric, and the acetonitrile was distilled off under reduced pressure at 50 degrees C Moreover, the electrolytic solution (E-201) using the solvent was infiltrated into the nonwoven fabric as it is. The laminating of the dried [dehydration] negative-electrode sheet with a width-of-face [of 55mm] x length of 50mm was carried out on it, using the sheathing material which consists of a laminate film of a polyethylene (50 micrometers)-polyethylene terephthalate (50 micrometers), heat weld was carried out, four edges were sealed under the vacuum, and the sheet type cell (B-201 to B-213) was created. In addition, the cell (B-209) using the electrolyte E-209 containing the salt P-30 which has a polymerization nature machine performed heating at 80 degrees C after cell creation for 1 hour in order to carry out the polymerization of the electrolyte. The composition of the sheet cell created by this example is shown in drawing 3.

[0195]

[Table]	3	
---------	---	--

電解質番号	電解質組成(質量%)	電池番号	備考
E-201	RE-3 (30) /PC (30) /EC (40)	B-201	比較例
E-202	RE-3 (30) /RE-2 (70)	B-202	比較例
E-203	LiBF4 (30) /RE-2 (70)	B-203	比較例
E-204	P-1 (100)	B-204	本発明
E-205	P-5 (100)	B-205	本発明
E-206	P-9 (100)	B-206	本発明
E-207	P-13 (100)	8-207	本発明
E-208	P-18 (100)	B-208	本発明
E-209	P-30 (98) /AIBN (2)	B-209	本発明
E-210	P-1 (30) /RE-3	B-210	本発明
E-211	P-5 (30) /RE-3	8-211	本発明
E-212	P-1 (30) /PE0	B-212	本発明
E-213	P-5 (30) /PEO	B-213	本発明

PC: プロピレンカーボネート

EC: エチレンカーポネート

RE-3 : Lin(SO₂CF₃),

PEO: -(CH₂CH₂O) - (平均分子量 3000)

[0196] 3-4. About the sheet type cell created by the evaluation aforementioned method of a cell performance, charge and discharge were repeated 30 times on condition that current density 1.3 mA/cm2, charge final-voltage 4.2V, and discharge-final-voltage 2.6V**, and the service capacity in 30 cycle eye was calculated. This was investigated about five cells of the same prescription, and the average was made into the capacity of the cell. Thus, the capacity of each cell was calculated and the relative capacitor to SB-1 was calculated. Moreover, the service capacity of a 200 cycle eye was calculated about each cell, the ratio to the service capacity of 10 cycle eye was calculated, and it expressed as a cycle capacity. Each value was shown in Table 4.

[Table 4]

電池番号	相対容量	サイクル容量	備考
B-201	1	0. 28	比較例
B-202	0. 61	0. 87	比較例
8-203	0. 33	0.78	比較例
B-204	0. 84	0. 98	本発明
B-205	0. 72	0. 95	本発明
B-206	0. 81	0. 96	本発明
B-207	0. 85	0. 98	本発明
B-208	0. 94	0. 95	本発明

B-209	0. 66	0. 95	本発明
8-210	0. 95	0. 94	本発明
B-211	0. 91	0. 94	本発明
B-212	0. 93	D. 93	本発明
B-213	0. 90	0. 95	本発明

[0198] The above-mentioned result shows that the electrolyte constituent of this invention is raising cycle nature, without seeing the big fall of capacity.
[0199]

[Effect of the Invention] The new electrolyte constituent containing the new polysiloxane salt and this salt which according to this invention did not volatilize substantially and were excellent in electrification transportation ability is offered, and the electrochemical cell which was excellent in endurance and ion conductivity including this electrolyte constituent, the photoelectrochemical cell excellent in endurance and the optical transfer characteristic, and cell capacity cannot be reduced further, and it can offer offering the non-water rechargeable battery which was moreover excellent in the cycle property.

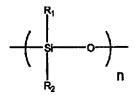
Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2. **** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

TECHNICAL FIELD

[The technical field to which invention belongs] this invention relates to the electrochemical cell using the electrolyte constituent which contains a cell, a new suitable as other electrochemistry device material polysiloxane salt (an "electrolyte salt" may be called below), and the salt concerned in more detail, and the electrolyte constituent concerned especially a nonaqueous electrolyte rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell about a polysiloxane salt, an electrolyte constituent, an electrochemical cell, a non-water rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell.

Drawing selection [Representative drawing]



一般式(1)

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2. **** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

PRIOR ART

[Description of the Prior Art] The electrolyte used for electrochemical cells, such as a non-water rechargeable battery and a coloring matter sensitization solar battery, is a medium which has the function (it is called ionic conduction) to convey the ion to inter-electrode, including the ion according to the purpose. For example, with the lithium secondary battery which is the representation of a non-water rechargeable battery, the conductivity of iodine ion and iodine trimer ion poses [transportation of a lithium ion] a problem by the coloring matter sensitization solar battery. In these cells, generally, although many solution systems with high ion conductivity are used as an electrolyte, there is a problem of an exhaustion of the solvent at the time of including in a cell and leakage reducing the endurance of a cell. That is, when the electrolyte which used the common low-molecular solvent is built into a cell, there is a problem that the cell performance by volatilization of a solvent or the liquid spill deteriorates. Moreover, in order to seal a solution in a lithium secondary battery, a metal vessel must be used, cell mass becomes heavy, and there is a problem that it is difficult to also give flexibility to a cell configuration.

[0003] In order to conquer the fault of the aforementioned solution system electrolyte, various electrolytes are proposed in recent years. although the fall of ionic conductivity does not drop a cell performance small to a solution system electrolyte, the so-called gel electrolyte which made the solution electrolyte permeate a polymer matrix has the problem obtained and said, if volatilization of a solvent cannot be inhibited completely Moreover, although the polymer electrolyte which dissolved the salt in polymer, such as a polyethylene oxide, is expected as what solves the problem of a solution system electrolyte, it has the problem that ionic conductivity is not yet enough.

[0004] On the other hand, although the method using the so-called quality of molten salt electrolysis which used the salt of a liquid as the base at the room temperature is learned, since a low-boiling point compound is not included, while it is effective in preventing degradation of the cell performance by volatilization, since viscosity is high, generally there is a problem of a low in charge transportation ability. For example, although an opposite anion is room temperature fused salt with imidazolium salts and pyridinium salts liquefied at a room temperature, such as BF4- and 2 (CF3SO2)N-, and it is proposed as an electrolyte for lithium ion batteries, an electrolytic mechanical strength and ion conductivity conflict, and when own viscosity of fused salt was raised, or it is the means of making polymer contain etc. and a mechanical strength is strengthened, the fall of ionic conductivity is seen. Furthermore, in the above electrolytes, ion conductivity temperature dependence is large and there is a problem that especially the ion conductivity in low temperature is inadequate. [0005] By the way, although compound solar batteries, such as a single-crystal-silicon solar battery, a polycrystal silicon solar cell, an amorphous-silicon solar cell, a cadmium telluride, and selenium-ized indium copper, are set as the object of utilization or research and development, the photovoltaics which transform a light energy into electrical energy need to conquer troubles, such as reservation of a manufacturing cost and raw material, and the length of an energy pay back time, when making it spread. On the other hand, although many solar batteries using the organic material which pointed to large-area-izing or low-pricing are also proposed until now, a conversion efficiency is low and there is a problem that endurance is also bad.

[0006] In such a situation, the technology of a photoelectrochemical cell using the optoelectric transducer (it abbreviates to a coloring matter sensitization optoelectric transducer henceforth) using the oxide semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out to Nature (the 353rd volume, the http://www4.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/cgi-bin/tran web cgi ejje 6/3/2003

737-740th page, 1991), U.S. JP,4927721,B, etc. with coloring matter, and this was indicated. This cell consists of the optoelectric transducer, charge transfer layer, and counter electrode which function as a negative electrode. An optoelectric transducer consists of a conductive base material and a photosensitive layer, and a photosensitive layer contains the semiconductor with which coloring matter stuck to the front face. A charge transfer layer consists of a oxidation reduction object, and bears charge transportation between a negative electrode and a counter electrode (positive electrode). In the photoelectrochemical cell proposed by the above-mentioned patent, the solution (electrolytic solution) which uses salts, such as potassium iodide, as an electrolyte as a charge transfer layer was used. This method is cheap and it is a problem for a photoelectric conversion efficiency not to fall remarkably by evapotranspiration of the electrolytic solution and exhaustion, if it is used over a long period of time, although it is promising, or to stop functioning as a cell in that a comparatively high energy conversion efficiency (photoelectric conversion efficiency) is obtained.

[0007] The method of using as an electrolyte the imidazolium salt which is a low melting point compound as the exhaustion prevention method of the electrolytic solution at WO 95/No. 18456 is indicated to such a problem. Since according to this method water and the organic solvent which were used as an electrolytic solvent were unnecessary or little and ended conventionally, although the improvement of endurance was found, endurance is still inadequate. Moreover, when the imidazolium salt was made into high concentration, while viscosity became high, charge transportation ability fell, and there was a problem that a photoelectric conversion efficiency became low. Furthermore, there is the method of using a thoria ZORIUMU salt as an electrolyte, and there is the same problem as an imidazolium salt also in this method.

[0008] In order to conquer the fault of a solution system electrolyte also in the electrolyte used for electrochemical cells, such as a non-water rechargeable battery, the electrolytic solid state (polymer electrolyte) is studied in recent years. Although the polymer electrolyte which dissolved the salt in polymer, such as a polyethylene oxide, is expected as what solves the problem of a solution system electrolyte, ionic conductivity is not yet enough. Moreover, generally the ion transference number (in the case of a lithium secondary battery, it is the lithium ion transference number) which is one of the important electrolytic properties in the polymer electrolyte mainly reported so far is a low. therefore for example, the actual condition is that it is difficult to include in the goods with which a charge and discharge current decreases with time, and causes problems, such as causing the fall of capacity, and with which in the case of a lithium secondary battery it is flexible

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2. **** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

EFFECT OF THE INVENTION

[Effect of the Invention] The new electrolyte constituent containing the new polysiloxane salt and this salt which according to this invention did not volatilize substantially and were excellent in electrification transportation ability is offered, and the electrochemical cell which was excellent in endurance and ion conductivity including this electrolyte constituent, the photoelectrochemical cell excellent in endurance and the optical transfer characteristic, and cell capacity cannot be reduced further, and it can offer offering the non-water rechargeable battery which was moreover excellent in the cycle property.

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2. **** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

TECHNICAL PROBLEM

[Problem(s) to be Solved by the Invention] this invention solves the problem in the aforementioned former, and makes it a technical problem to attain the following purposes. Namely, this invention offers the new electrolyte constituent containing the new polysiloxane salt and this salt which did not volatilize substantially and were excellent in electrification transportation ability, does not reduce further the electrochemical cell which was excellent in endurance and ion conductivity including this electrolyte constituent, the photoelectrochemical cell excellent in endurance and the optical transfer characteristic, and cell capacity, and aims at offering the non-water rechargeable battery which was moreover excellent in the cycle property.

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.

2.**** shows the word which can not be translated.

3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

MEANS

[Means for Solving the Problem] The aforementioned The means for solving a technical problem is as follows

<1> It is the electrolyte constituent characterized by containing the salt which has in structure the anion section which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among the atomic group expressed with the following general formula (I), a sulfonamide and disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, and a sulfonic acid, and the cation section which is the metal ion and/or the organic cation belonging to the 1st group of a periodic table, or the 2nd group.

[Formula 7]
$$\begin{array}{c|c}
R_1 \\
\hline
Si \\
O \\
R_2
\end{array}$$

一般式(1)

[0012] In the aforementioned general formula (I), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group, an aryl group, or an alkoxy group. n expresses three or more numbers.

[0013] <2> The aforementioned salt is an electrolyte constituent given in the above <1> which is the salt expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b).

[0014]

[Formula 8]
$$R_{3} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2}$$

$$R_{3} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{1} \qquad Y_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} C_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{1}$$

$$- 設式 (|| || -a|) \qquad - 設式 (|| || -b|)$$

[0015] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express an alkyl group independently respectively. X1 and X2 express the aforementioned cation section independently respectively. Even if X1 and X2 are mutually the same, they may differ. L1 and L2 express the divalent connection machine containing the alkylene machine. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the aforementioned anion section. Even if Y1 and Y2 are mutually the same, they may differ. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers.

[0016] <3> The above R1 and R2 is the alkyl groups of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3. It is the divalent connection machine by which the above L1 and L2 is respectively expressed independently

with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2-. Y1 and Y2 are the above <1> which is a substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently, or an electrolyte constituent given in <2>.

[0018] In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[0019] <4> The aforementioned cation section is an electrolyte constituent given in either of <3> from the above <1> which is a lithium ion.

[0020] <5> The aforementioned cation section is an electrolyte constituent given in either of <3> from the above <1> which is either among the cation sections expressed with a general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c).

[0021]

[Formula 10]

(中)
(Ry2)
(Ry3)
(Ry4)
(Ry4)
(Ry5)
(Ry4)
(Ry5)
(Ry4)
(Ry5)

[0022] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), Qy1 expresses the atomic group which can form the aromatic cation of 5 member rings or 6 member rings with a nitrogen atom. Ry1 expresses the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or]. In the aforementioned general formula (II-b), Ay1 expresses a nitrogen atom or the Lynn atom. Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or]. Moreover, two or more may form the un-aromatic ring which connects mutually and contains Ay1 among Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4. In the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, Ry4, Ry5, and Ry6 may express the alkenyl machine which is not replaced [the alkyl group which is not replaced / substitution or /, substitution, or], among those two or more may connect them mutually, and they may form a ring structure. The compound expressed with the aforementioned general formula (II-a), a general formula (II-b), and a general formula (II-c) may form a polymer through Qy1, or Ry1-Ry6.

[0023] <6> It is the electrochemical cell characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>.

[0024] <7> It is the non-water rechargeable battery characterized by including the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>.

[0025] <8> It is the photoelectrochemical cell characterized by having the charge transfer layer which contains the electrolyte constituent of a publication in either of <5> from the above <1>, a photosensitive layer containing the semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out with coloring matter, and a counterelectrode.

[0026] <9> It is the polysiloxane salt characterized by what is expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (III-a) and the following general formula (III-b). [0027]

[Formula 11]

$$R_{3} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{1} \qquad X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{X_{1}} X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{R_{1}} X_{2} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} C \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} C \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{1}} S_{1} \xrightarrow{R_{2}} C \xrightarrow{R_{2}} O \xrightarrow{R_{2}$$

[0028] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 express the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3 independently respectively. X1 and X2 express a lithium ion. L1 and L2 express the binary connection machine respectively expressed with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2- independently. Y1 and Y2 express the substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the following general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b) independently. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers. [0029]

[0030] In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3. [0031]

[Embodiments of the Invention] Hereafter, the polysiloxane salt of this invention, an electrolyte constituent, an electrochemical cell, a non-water rechargeable battery, and a photoelectrochemical cell are explained. Here, the electrolyte constituent containing the polysiloxane salt and this salt of this invention is explained in detail first.

[0032] (A salt and electrolyte constituent) The electrolyte constituent of this invention is used for reaction solvents, such as a chemical reaction and metal plating, a CCD (charge-coupled device) camera, various electrochemical cells (the so-called cell), etc. It is more desirable for it to be preferably used for a non-water rechargeable battery (especially lithium secondary battery) or the photoelectrochemical cell using the following semiconductor, and to use for a photoelectrochemical cell.

[0033] The salt of this invention is characterized by having in structure the anion section which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among the atomic group expressed with the aforementioned general formula (I), a sulfonamide and disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, or a sulfonic acid, and the cation section which is the metal ion and/or the organic cation belonging to the 1st group of a periodic table, or the 2nd group. The electrolyte constituent of this invention is characterized by being an electrolyte constituent containing the aforementioned salt. [0034] The atomic group expressed with the aforementioned general formula (I) contained in the salt of a <atomic group expressed with general formula (I)> this invention is explained in full detail. [0035] Carbon atomic numbers (Following more than C may be called) are 1-24 preferably. the aforementioned general formula (I) -- setting -- R1 and R2 -- each -- independent -- alkyl group [--You may be branched-chain, even if it is more than C [1-10] more preferably and is a straight chainlike. For example, a methyl, ethyl, a propyl, butyl, i-propyl, i-butyl, A pentyl, a hexyl, an octyl, 2ethylhexyl, t-octyl, A desyl, a dodecyl, tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, hexadecyl, Octadecyl, cyclohexyl methyl, and octyl cyclohexyl], It is more than C [6-24] preferably, and is more than C [6-10] more preferably. aryl group [-- for example, phenyl and naphthyl] or alkoxy-group [-- more than C [1-24], for example, a methoxy, ethoxy ** butoxy, octyloxy, methoxyethoxy one, methoxy PENTA (ethyloxy), acryloyl oxyethoxy, and pentafluoro propoxy] are expressed preferably Furthermore, these [R1 and R2] may have the substituent. as a desirable substituent It is more than C [1-24] preferably, and is more than C [1-10] more preferably. alkyl group [which may be replaced -- You may be branched-chain even if it is a straight chain-like. For example, a methyl, ethyl, A propyl,

butyl, i-propyl, i-butyl, a pentyl, a hexyl, An octyl, 2-ethylhexyl, t-octyl, a desyl, a dodecyl, Tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, hexadecyl one, octadecyl, cyclohexyl methyl and octyl cyclohexyll and the aryl group (desirable -- more than C [6-24], for example, a phenyl, --) which may be condensing the ring even if it has replaced 4-methylphenyl, 3-cyano phenyl, 2-chlorophenyl, 2-naphthyl, the heterocycle machine that may be condensing the ring even if it has replaced (the nitrogen in a ring may form 4 class at the time of a nitrogen-containing heterocycle machine.) Preferably More than C [2-24], for example, 4-pyridyl, 2-pyridyl, 1-octyl pyridinium-4-IRU, 2-pyrimidyl, 2-imidazolyl, 2thiazolyl, and alkoxy-group [-- desirable -- more than C [1-24], for example, a methoxy, -- Ethoxy ** butoxy, octyloxy, methoxyethoxy one, methoxy PENTA (ethyloxy), acryloyl oxyethoxy and pentafluoro propoxy] and an acyloxy machine (desirable -- more than C [1-24], for example, acetyloxy, --) benzovloxy one and an alkoxy carbonyl group (desirable -- more than C [2-24], for example, a methoxycarbonyl, --) Ethoxycarbonyl, a cyano group, a fluoro machine, an alkoxy carbonyl group, a cyano group, and polymerization nature machines (preferably a vinyl group, an acryloyl machine, a methacryloyl machine, a styryl machine, a cinnamic acid residue, etc.) are mentioned. In the aforementioned general formula (I), n expresses three or more numbers. [0036] The anion sections which constitute the salt of a <anion section> this invention are a sulfonamide, disulfon imide, N-acyl sulfonamide, alcohol, a phenol, and an anion which a proton comes to dissociate from at least one among sulfonic acids. As the aforementioned anion section, a sulfonamide, disulfon imide, and N-acyl sulfonamide are desirable.

[0037] As for the conjugate acid of the anion section, it is desirable that pKa is 11 or less, and it is more desirable that it is seven or less.

[0038] When the cation section which constitutes the salt of a <cation section> this invention is a metal ion belonging to a periodic table 1st (Ia) or the 2nd (IIa) group, unlike an oxy-alkylene machine, the atomic group shown by the general formula (I) does not interact with a cation strongly, but offers a flexible ionic conduction place from maneuverability being high. Thereby, the high ion transference number and high ion conductivity are realized.

[0039] As the cation section which constitutes the salt of this invention, the organic cation expressed with either the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b) and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) and/or a lithium ion are desirable.

[0040] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), Qy1 expresses the atomic group which can form the aromatic cation of 5 member rings or 6 member rings with a nitrogen atom. Ry1 expresses the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or].

[0041] In the aforementioned general formula (II-b), Ay1 expresses a nitrogen atom or the Lynn atom. Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 express the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or]. Moreover, two or more of Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, and Ry4 may form the un-aromatic ring which connects mutually and contains Ay1.

[0042] In the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1, Ry2, Ry3, Ry4, Ry5, and Ry6 may express the alkyl group or alkenyl machine which is not replaced [substitution or], among those two or more may connect them mutually, and they may form a ring structure.

[0043] The cation expressed with the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) may form a polymer through Qy1, or Ry1-Ry6.

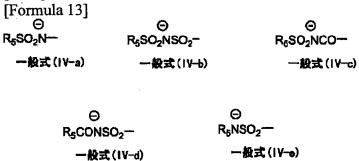
[0044] aromatic [in nitrogen] in the aforementioned general formula (II-a) -- the composition atom of the atomic group Qy1 which can form the cation of 5 or 6 member ring is preferably chosen from carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, oxygen, and sulfur

[0045] As 6 member rings completed by Qy1, it is a pyridine, a pyrimidine, a pyridazine, a pyrazine, and triazine, and is a pyridine more preferably.

[0046] As an aromatic 5 member ring completed by Qy1, it is an oxazole, a thiazole, an imidazole, a pyrazole, an isoxazole, thiadiazole, an OKISA diazole, and a triazole preferably, and they are an oxazole, a thiazole, and an imidazole more preferably. They are an oxazole and an imidazole especially preferably.

[0047] Setting to the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Ry1-Ry6 are an alkyl group (even if carbon atomic

numbers (henceforth, more than C) are 1-24 preferably and it is a straight chain-like, it may be branched-chain, and you may be a ring type.) which is not replaced [substitution or]. For example, the ARUKENIRU machine which is not replaced [a methyl ethyl, a propyl, butyl, i-propyl, a pentyl, a hexyl, an octyl, 2-ethylhexyl, t-octyl, a desyl, a dodecyl, tetradecyl, 2-hexyl desyl, octadecyl, cyclohexyl, cyclopentyl, polymerization nature machines (preferably a vinyl group, an acryloyl machine, a methacryloyl machine, a styryl machine, a cinnamic acid residue, etc.), substitution, or] (you may be branched-chain, even if more than are 2- For example, a vinyl and an allyl compound are expressed, the alkyl group of more than C 3-18 or the ARUKENIRU machine of more than C 2-18 is expressed preferably, and the alkyl group of more than C 4-6 is expressed more preferably. [0048] In the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), Qy1, and Ry1-Ry6 may have the substituent. As an example of a desirable substituent, a halogen atom (F, Cl, Br, I), A cyano group, an alkoxy group (a methoxy, ethoxy ** methoxyethoxy, etc.), aryloxy machines (phenoxy etc.) and an alkyl thio machine (a methylthio --) Acyl groups, such as an ethyl thio (an acetyl, a propionyl, benzoyl, etc.), a sulfonyl machine and an acyloxies (methane sulfonyl, benzenesulphonyl, etc.) machine (acetoxy --) Sulfonyloxy machine, such as benzoyloxy one (methane sulfo NIRIOKISHI) Phosphonyl groups, such as toluenesulfonyloxy (diethyl phosphonyl etc.), amide groups (acetylamino, benzoyl amide, etc.) and a carbamoyl group (N and N-dimethyl carbamoyl --) alkyl groups (a methyl, ethyl, and a propyl --), such as N-phenylcarbamoyl Aryl groups (a phenyl, toluyl, etc.), such as an isopropyl, a cyclo propyl, butyl, 2-carboxy ethyl, and a benzyl, heterocycle machines (for example, pyridyl, imidazolyl, furanyl, etc.), ARUKENIRU machines (a vinyl, 1-propenyl, etc.), etc. are mentioned. [0049] The polysiloxane salt expressed with the aforementioned general formula (III-a) or the aforementioned general formula (III-b) is desirable as a salt of a <salt structure> this invention. [0050] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and a general formula (III-b), R1 and R2 are the substituents and homonymy which were explained by the general formula (I). X1 and X2, and the cation section that ******(ed) are expressed, and even if these are the same, they may differ. L1 and L2 express the divalent connection machine containing the alkylene machine. Y1 and Y2 express the anion section mentioned above. Even if Y2 are the same as Y1, they may differ. R3 expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or]. n expresses three or more numbers. In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or] is desirable as R1 and R2. As L1 and L2, a two or more-carbon number alkylene machine or an alkyleneoxy machine is desirable. As Y1 and Y2, the anion section expressed with a general formula (IV-e) from a general formula (IV-a) is desirable. [0051]



[0052] R5 in a general formula (IV-e) expresses the alkyl group which is not replaced [substitution or], an aryl group, or a heterocycle machine from a general formula (I-Va). [0053] As the alkyl group, aryl group, and heterocycle machine of R5, what was explained in full detail by R1 of the aforementioned general formula (I) is used preferably. Especially, in the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) to the aforementioned general formula (IV-c), a fluorine substitution alkyl group is desirable, and a trifluoromethyl machine and a pentafluoro ethyl group are still more desirable to it. In the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-d), the fluorine substitution alkyl group and the substitution, or the non-replaced phenyl group of more than C 1-5 is desirable. In the case of the aforementioned general formula (IV-e), the phenyl group which is not

replaced [substitution or] is desirable.

[0054] In the aforementioned general formula (III-a) and the aforementioned general formula (III-b), as for n, 3 to 30 is desirable, and 6 to 20 is more desirable.

[0055] Especially the desirable structure is as follows as a salt of this invention. Namely, it sets to the aforementioned general formula (III-a) or the aforementioned general formula (III-b). The above R1 and R2 is the alkyl groups of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3, and the above X1 and X2 is lithium ions. It is the divalent connection machine by which the above L1 and L2 is respectively expressed independently with either -(CH2) 3- and -(CH2) 3OCH2CH2-. Y1 and Y2 are the salts expressed with the structure which is a substituent containing the anion section respectively expressed with the structure of either the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and the aforementioned general formula (IV-b) independently. In the aforementioned general formula (IV-a) and a general formula (IV-b), R5 expresses the alkyl group of the carbon atomic numbers 1-3.

[0056] Although the example of the salt which combined with below the anion structure of the salt used for the electrolyte constituent of this invention, cation structure, and them is shown, they cannot be combined arbitrarily and this invention is not necessarily limited to this.

[0057]

[Formula 14]
$$X$$
 CH_3 CH_3 CH_3 X CH_3 CH_3 CH_2 CH_2 CH_2 CH_2 CH_2 CH_3 CH_3 CH_3 CH_3 CH_4 CH_5 CH_5

$$(P-1) X = Li^+$$

(P-3)
$$X = H_3C - N_+ - CH_3$$

(P-4)
$$X = CH_3N(CH_2CH_3)_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ CF_3SO_2N - CH_2CH_2CH_2CH_2CH_2 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ CH_3 \\ \hline CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ \hline CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ \hline CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ \hline CH_3 \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \\ \hline C$$

$$(P-5) x = 11^+$$

(P-7)
$$X = H_3C-N^+$$
 $C(CH_3)_3$

$X = CH_3OCH_2CH_2N(CH_2CH_3)_3$

[0058]
[Formula 15]

$$X$$

 $CF_3SO_2NSO_2$ — $CH_2CH_2CH_2$ — CH_3
 CH_3

n=約10 (平均値)

$$(P-9) X = Li^+$$

(P-10)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_3$$

(P-11)
$$X = H_3C-N+$$
 — CH_3

(P-12)
$$X = CH_3N(CH_2CH_3)_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ \text{CF}_3\text{SO}_2\text{NSO}_2\text{-CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{-} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3 \\ - \\ \text{Si} - \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{-} \\ \text{CH}_2\text{-} \\ \text{CH}_2\text{-} \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array} \begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array}$$

n=約30(平均値)

$$(P-13) X = Li^+$$

(P-14)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_3$$

$$(P-15) X = H_3C-N+$$

[0059]

$$(P-16) X = Li$$

(P-17)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_3$$

$$(P-18) X = Li^+$$

(P-19)
$$X = CH_3 N + N CH_2CH_3$$

$$(P-20) X = Li^+$$

(P-21)
$$X = CH_3 + N - CH_2CH_3$$

[0060]

n=約30 (平均值)

(P-22)
$$Y = 11^{+}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} X \\ - \\ \text{CF}_{3}\text{SO}_{2}\text{N-}(\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{O})_{4} - \text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} - \left(\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{SI} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \end{array}\right) & \text{CH}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_{3} & \text{CH}_{3} - \text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2} - (\text{OCH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2})_{4} - \text{NSO}_{2}\text{CF}_{3} \\ - \\ \text{CH}_{3} & \text{CH}_{3} \end{array}$$

$$(P-24) X = Li^{\dagger}$$

(P-25)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_5$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{O}(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O})_3\text{--CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{--CH}_2\text$$

п二約10(平均值)

$$CH_2 = CHCONHCH_2CH_2CH_2 - \left(-\frac{CH_3}{SI} - \frac{CH_3}{O} \right) + \frac{CH_3}{II} - \frac{CH_3}{CH_3} + \frac{CH_2CH_2CH_2-NSO_2CF_3}{II}$$

$$CH_3 =$$

$$(P-30) X = Li^+$$

(P-31)
$$X = CH_3 + N + CH_2CH_3$$

[0062] http://www4.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/cgi-bin/tran_web_cgi_ejje

[Formula 19]
$$Q - \left(CH_{2}\right)_{3} - \left(CH_{3}\right)_{3} - \left(CH_{2}\right)_{3} - O - OC_{10}H_{21} - I - OC_{10}H_{21} - OC_{10}H_{21} - I - OC_{10}H_{21} - I - OC_{10}H_{21} - I - OC_{10}H_{21} - OC_{10}H_{21} - I - OC_{10}H_{21} - OC_{10}H_{21$$

[0063] When using the electrolyte constituent of this invention for the electrolyte of a photoelectrochemical cell, it is desirable to use the electrolyte containing I- and I3- as a charge carrier, and it can add them in the form of arbitrary salts. As a desirable salt, YI- and YI3- mention, respectively and it is ****. Y is the cation section expressed with either the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b) and the aforementioned general formula (II-c) here. As for YI3-, it is common to add iodine (I2) to the bottom of YI-existence, and to make it generate in an electrolyte constituent. Added YI3- of I2 and the amount of said generates in that case. [0064] Among the electrolyte constituent of this invention, the concentration of I- has desirable 10-90 mass %, and its 30 - 70 mass % is more desirable. It is desirable in that case that all the remaining components are the compounds of this invention expressed with a general formula (I).

[0065] It is more desirable that it is [0.1-20 mol] %, as for I3-, it is desirable that it is [0.1-50 mol/of I-] %, and it is / it is still more desirable that it is / 0.5-10 mol/%, and / most desirable that it is / 0.5-5 mol/%.

[0066] Still more nearly another fused salt may also be included in the electrolyte constituent of this invention. The fused salt used preferably combines the organic cation shown by the aforementioned general formula (II-a), the aforementioned general formula (II-b), and the aforementioned general formula (II-c), and arbitrary anions. As an anion, halogenide ion, SCN- (Cl-, Br-, etc.), BF4-, PF6-, ClO4-, 2 (CF3SO2)N-, 2 (CF3CF2SO2)N-, CH3SO3-, CF3SO3-, CF3COO-, Ph4B-, 3(CF3SO2) C-, etc. are mentioned as a desirable example, and it is more desirable that they are SCN-, CF3SO3-, CF3COO-, 2 (CF3SO2)N-, or BF4-. Moreover, alkali-metal salts, such as other iodine salts, such as LiI, CF3COOLi, CF3COONa, LiSCN, and NaSCN, can also be added. As for the addition of an alkali-metal salt, it is desirable that it is a 0.02 - 2 mass % grade, and its 0.1 - 1 mass % is still more desirable.

[0067] the electrolyte constituent of this invention -- LiI, NaI, KI, CsI, and CaI2 etc. -- a metal iodide -- The iodine salt of the 4th class imidazolium compound, the iodine salt of a tetraalkylammonium compound, Metal bromides, such as Br2, LiBr, NaBr, KBr, CsBr, and CaBr2, Or Br2 The bromine salt of the 4th class ammonium compounds, such as a tetrapod alkylammonium star's picture and a pyridinium star's picture Sulfur compounds, such as metal complexes, such as a ferrocyanic-acid salt-ferricyanic-acid salt and a ferrocene-ferricinium ion, the poly sodium sulfide, and alkyl thiol-alkyl disulfide, viologen coloring matter, a hydroquinone-quinone, etc. are made to contain, and can also be used. When making it contain, as for the amount of these compounds used, it is desirable that it is below 30 mass % of the whole electrolyte compound.

[0068] With the salt of this invention, a solvent can be preferably used to this compound and a homogeneous amount at the maximum.

[0069] As for the solvent used for the electrolyte of this invention, it is desirable for a dielectric constant to be high in improving ionic mobility low, and for viscosity to be the compound which improves effective carrier concentration and can discover the outstanding ion conductivity. As such a solvent, carbonate compounds, such as ethylene carbonate and propylene carbonate, Heterocyclic compounds, such as 3-methyl-2-oxazolidinone, a dioxane, Ether compounds, such as diethylether, ethylene glycol dialkyl ether, The propylene-glycol dialkyl ether, the polyethylene-glycol dialkyl ether, Chain-like ether, such as the polypropylene-glycol dialkyl ether, A methanol, ethanol, ethylene glycol monoalkyl ether, Propylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, polyethylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, Alcohols, such as polypropylene-glycol monoalkyl ether, Ethylene glycol, a propylene glycol, a polyethylene glycol, Polyhydric alcohol, such as a polypropylene glycol and a glycerol, an acetonitrile, Guru taro dinitrile, a methoxy acetonitrile, a propionitrile, Non-proton polar substances, such as ester, such as nitryl compounds, such as a benzonitrile, a carboxylate, phosphoric ester, and phosphonate, a dimethyl sulfoxide, and a sulfolane, water, etc. can be used. Also in this, nitryl compounds, such as heterocyclic compounds, such as carbonate compounds, such as ethylene carbonate and propylene carbonate, and 3-methyl-2-oxazolidinone, an acetonitrile, guru taro dinitrile, a methoxy acetonitrile, a propionitrile, and a benzonitrile, and especially ester are desirable. Even if it uses these independently, they may use two or more sorts together.

[0070] As a solvent, from a viewpoint of the improvement in endurance by volatility-proof, a thing 200 degrees C or more has the desirable boiling point in an ordinary pressure (one atmospheric pressure), a thing 250 degrees C or more is more desirable, and a thing 270 degrees C or more is still more desirable.

[0071] When using the electrolyte constituent of this invention for electrochemical cells, such as a lithium ion battery, it considers as the electrolyte constituent which added lithium salt. In this case, the anion of the lithium salt used An imido anion (CF3 SO2) (2 N-, 2 (CF3 CF2 SO2)N-) or boron (B), It is more desirable that they are the fluoride anions (BF4-, PF6-, CF3 SO3-, C(CF3SO2)3-, etc.) containing at least one or more kinds of elements chosen from Lynn (P) and sulfur (S). As concentration of the salt at that time, 1 mass % to 70 mass % is desirable to the compound of a general formula (I), and 20 mass % to 50 mass % is still more desirable.

[0072] (Electrochemical cell) The electrochemical cell of this invention is characterized for the

aforementioned electrolyte constituent of this invention by *****. As a mode of the electrochemical cell of this invention, a photoelectrochemical cell and a non-water rechargeable battery are mentioned.

[0073] The photoelectrochemical cell by which the electrolyte of this invention is preferably used below for a <photoelectrochemical cell> is explained. It enables it to use the photoelectrochemical cell of this invention for the cell use which makes an optoelectric transducer work in an external circuit, and it has the photosensitive layer and charge transfer layer containing the semiconductor which induces a radiant ray, and a counter electrode. The electrolyte constituent of this invention contains in this charge transfer layer.

[0074] The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention which used the electrolyte constituent of this invention for below is explained. The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention has the charge transporting bed containing the aforementioned electrolyte constituent, a photosensitive layer containing the semiconductor by which sensitization was carried out with coloring matter, and a counter electrode, and it constitutes them so that the optoelectric transducer explained to the so-called following may be made to work in an external circuit. The photoelectrochemical cell of this invention shows the outstanding endurance with small degradation of the cell performance in the passage of time while it is excellent in a photo-electric-translation performance, since the aforementioned charge transporting bed contains the electrolyte constituent of this invention.

[0075] - An example of an optoelectric transducer applicable to this invention at optoelectrictransducer- drawing 1 is shown. An optoelectric transducer 10 comes to carry out the laminating of a conductive layer 12, an under coat 14, a photosensitive layer 16, the charge transporting bed 18, and the counter electrode conductive layer 20 one by one. A photosensitive layer 16 turns into the semiconductor layer 24 which carried out sensitization with coloring matter d from the charge transportation material t. The semiconductor layer 24 is a porous layer which consists of a semiconductor particle s, the opening was formed between the semiconductor particles s and the charge transportation material t has permeated this opening. The charge transportation material t consists of the same component as the material used for the charge transporting bed 18. Under the conductive layer 12, the substrate 28 is arranged under the substrate 26 and the counter electrode conductive layer 20. Substrates 26 and 28 may be for giving intensity, and may not be in an optoelectric transducer. Moreover, on the boundary of each layer, for example, the boundary of a conductive layer 12 and a photosensitive layer 16, the boundary of a photosensitive layer 16 and the charge transporting bed 18, and the boundary of the charge transporting bed 18 and the counter electrode conductive layer 20, the constituents of each class may be carrying out diffusive mixing mutually. In addition, a conductive layer 12, a substrate 26, and/or the counter electrode conductive layer 20 and substrate 28 of the side which may carry out incidence of the light to an optoelectric transducer 10 from either or both sides, and carries out incidence of the light to it can consist of material which has light-transmission nature, respectively.

[0076] Next, an operation of an optoelectric transducer 10 is explained. In addition, the case where the semiconductor particle s is n type is explained. If light carries out incidence to an optoelectric transducer 10, the light which carried out incidence will reach a photosensitive layer 16, will be absorbed with coloring matter d etc., and will generate the coloring matter d of an excitation state. The excited coloring matter d passes the electron of a high energy to the conduction band of the semiconductor particle s, and it becomes an oxidant itself. The electron from which it moved to the aforementioned conduction band reaches a conductive layer 12 by the network of the semiconductor particle s. Therefore, a conductive layer 12 has an electronegative potential to the counter electrode conductive layer 20. In the mode which used the optoelectric transducer 10 for the photoelectric cell, if this photoelectric cell is connected with an external circuit, the electron in a conductive layer 12 will reach the counter electrode conductive layer 20, working in an external circuit. The generated reductant (for example, I3-) returns the oxidant of coloring matter d, and returns an electron while it returns this electrolyte component (for example, I-), when charge transportation material is an electrolyte. By continuing irradiating light, a series of reactions occur succeedingly and can take out the electrical and electric equipment.

[0077] Hereafter, an usable material and its formation method are explained to each class of the

aforementioned optoelectric transducer. In addition, when calling it "a conductive base material" below, it is accepted conductive-layer 12, and although it consists of a conductive layer 12 and a substrate 26 which it is arbitrary and is prepared, when calling it a "counter electrode" including both sides, it is accepted counter electrode conductive-layer 20, and both sides are included although it consists of a counter electrode conductive layer 20 and a substrate 26 which it is arbitrary and is prepared.

[0078] (A) A conductive base material conductivity base material consists of the monolayer of (1) conductive layer or (2) conductive layers, and two-layer [of a substrate]. In the case of (1), material at which intensity and sealing performance are fully maintained as a conductive layer is used. For example, a metallic material (alloys containing these, such as platinum, gold, silver, copper, zinc, titanium, and aluminum) can be used. In the case of (2), the substrate which has the conductive layer which contains an electric conduction agent in a photosensitive-layer side can be used. As a desirable electric conduction agent, a metal (for example, alloys containing these, such as platinum, gold, silver, copper, zinc, titanium, aluminum, and an indium), carbon, or conductive metallic oxides (what doped a fluorine or antimony to an indium-tin multiple oxide and the tin oxide) are mentioned. The thickness of a conductive layer has desirable about 0.02-10 micrometers.

[0079] A conductive base material has surface electrical resistance as good as a low. Below 50ohms / ** of the range of surface electrical resistance are desirable, and it is more desirable. [of below 20ohms / **]

[0080] When irradiating light from a conductive base material side, as for a conductive base material, it is desirable that it is substantially transparent. It means substantially that permeability is it 10% or more that it is transparent in some or the whole region of light of a visible - near infrared region (400-1200nm), it is desirable that it is 50% or more, and 80% or more is more desirable. It is desirable that the permeability of the wavelength region where a photosensitive layer has sensitivity especially is high.

[0081] What formed the transparent conductive layer which consists of a conductive metallic oxide in the front face of transparent substrates, such as glass or plastics, by an application or vacuum evaporationo as a transparent conductivity base material is desirable. As a transparent conductive layer, the diacid-ized tin or indium-stannic-acid ghost (ITO) which doped a fluorine or antimony is desirable. A transparent polymer film besides glass substrates, such as an advantageous soda glass and an alkali free glass without the influence of alkali elution, can be used for a transparent substrate in respect of a low cost and intensity. As a material of a transparent polymer film, there is a triacetyl-cellulose (TAC), polyethylene-terephthalate (PET), polyethylenenaphthalate (PEN), syndiotactic polystyrene (SPS), polyphenylene-sulfide (PPS), polycarbonate (PC), polyarylate (PAr), polysulfone (PSF), polyester sulfone (PES), polyimide (PI), polyether imide (PEI), annular polyolefine, and bromine-ized phenoxy etc. In order to secure sufficient transparency, as for the coverage of a conductive metallic oxide, it is desirable to consider as per [0.01-100g] two 1m of base materials of glass or plastics.

[0082] It is desirable to use a metal lead in order to lower resistance of a transparent conductivity base material. The quality of the material of a metal lead has desirable metals, such as platinum, gold, nickel, titanium, aluminum, copper, and silver. As for a metal lead, it is desirable to prepare the transparent conductive layer which installs in a transparent substrate by vacuum evaporationo, sputtering, etc., and becomes it from the conductive tin oxide or a conductive ITO film on it. The fall of the amount of incident lights by metal lead installation may be 1 - 5% more preferably less than 10%.

[0083] (B) The photosensitive-layer aforementioned photosensitive layer absorbs light, performs charge separation, and has the function which produces an electron and an electron hole. The aforementioned photosensitive layer contains the semiconductor by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out. With the semiconductor by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out, generating of an optical absorption, the electron by this, and an electron hole takes place mainly in coloring matter, and a semiconductor bears the role which receives and transmits this electron (or electron hole). As for the semiconductor used by this invention, it is desirable that it is the n-type semiconductor which gives an anode current by a conductor electron serving as a carrier

under optical pumping.

[0084] (B-1) The compounds (for example, a strontium titanate, titanic-acid calcium, titanic-acid sodium, a barium titanate, a niobic-acid potassium, etc.) which have silicon, an element semiconductor like germanium, a III-V system compound semiconductor, metaled chalcogenide (for example, an oxide, a sulfide, selenides, or those composites etc.), or a perovskite structure as a semiconductor semiconductor can be used.

[0085] As chalcogenide of a desirable metal, the oxide of titanium, tin, zinc, iron, a tungsten, a zirconium, a hafnium, strontium, an indium, a cerium, an yttrium, a lanthanum, vanadium, niobium, or a tantalum, cadmium, zinc, lead, silver, antimony or the sulfide of a bismuth, cadmium or a leaden selenide, the telluride of cadmium, etc. are mentioned. As other compound semiconductors, the selenide of phosphides, such as zinc, a gallium, an indium, and cadmium, a gallium arsenide, or a copper-indium, the sulfide of a copper-indium, etc. are mentioned. Furthermore, the composite expressed with MxOySz or M1xM2yOz (the number [metallic element] of combination with which an oxygen atom, x, and y and z become as for M, M1, and M2, and, as for O, a valence becomes neutral, respectively) can also be used preferably.

[0086] As an example of the semiconductor used for this invention, Si, TiO2, SnO2, Fe 2O3, WO3, ZnO, Nb 2O5, CdS, ZnS and PbS, Bi2S3, CdSe, CdTe, SrTiO3, GaP, InP, GaAs, CuInS2, and CuInSe2 grade are desirable. TiO2, ZnO, SnO2, Fe 2O3, WO3 and Nb 2O5, CdS and PbS, CdSe, SrTiO3 and InP, GaAs, CuInS2, or CuInSe2 is more desirable, TiO2 or especially Nb 2O5 is desirable, and TiO2 is the most desirable. TiO2 has desirable TiO2 which includes an anatase type crystal 70% or more, and especially TiO2 of 100% anatase type crystal is desirable. Moreover, it is also effective to dope a metal in order to raise the electronic conductivity in these semiconductors. As a metal to dope, divalent and a trivalent metal are desirable. It is the purpose which prevents that a reverse current flows from a semiconductor to a charge transporting bed, and it is also effective to dope a univalent metal to a semiconductor.

[0087] Although a single crystal or a polycrystal is sufficient as the semiconductor used for this invention, viewpoints, such as a manufacturing cost, raw-material reservation, and an energy pay back time, to its polycrystal is desirable, and especially its porous membrane that consists of a semiconductor particle is desirable. Moreover, the amorphous portion may be included in part. [0088] Generally the particle size of a semiconductor particle is the order of nm-mu m. As for the mean particle diameter of the primary particle which asked for projected area from the diameter when converting into a circle, it is desirable that it is 5-200nm, and its 8-100nm is more desirable. Moreover, the mean particle diameter of the semiconductor particle in dispersion liquid (aggregated particle) has desirable 0.01-30 micrometers. It is 10nm or less preferably [may mix two or more kinds of particles from which a particle size distribution differs, and / that the average size of a small particle is 25nm or less in this case], and more preferably. Particle size is big, for example, it is also desirable to mix a semiconductor particle (100nm or more and about 300nm) in order to scatter an incident light and to raise the rate of optical capture.

[0089] The number of the kinds of semiconductor particle one, and they may be two or more sorts of different mixtures. When mixing and using two or more sorts of semiconductor particles, as for one sort, it is desirable that they are TiO2, ZnO, Nb 2O5, or SrTiO3. Moreover, as one more sort, it is desirable that they are SnO2, Fe2O3, and WO3. As a still more desirable combination, combination, such as ZnO, SnO2, ZnO and WO3, or ZnO, SnO2, WO3, can be mentioned. When mixing and using two or more sorts of semiconductor particles, each particle size may differ. The particle size of the semiconductor particle especially mentioned at the one above-mentioned item is large, and combination with the small semiconductor particle mentioned henceforth [2 items] is desirable. The particle of a desirable large particle size is 100nm or more, and the particle of a small particle size is 15nm or less in combination.

[0090] As a method of producing a semiconductor particle, they are the company (1998) of the "science of sol-gel method" AGUNE ** style of ********, and a technical-information association.

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2.**** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

EXAMPLE

[Example] Hereafter, although an example explains this invention concretely, this invention is not limited at all by these examples.

[0177] (Example 1) Synthetic (1) instantiation compound P-1 of a compound, and composition of P-2 [0178]

[Formula 26]
$$NH_{2} - CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - CH_{3} - CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{2} - CH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{2} - CH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{2} - CH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3} - CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{3} - CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2}CH_{2} - NH_{3}CH_{2}$$

[0179] ** After dissolving synthetic diamine (M-1) 18g of intermediate field M-2 in 50ml of methylene chlorides and adding truffe RUORO sulfonyl chloride 8.4g, it was dropped at -30 degrees C, having triethylamine 7 bet it for about 10 minutes. Under the room temperature, after stirring for 3 hours, 30ml of water was added to reaction mixture, liquid separation and 1-N hydrochloric-acid water washed the methylene-chloride phase, and reduced pressure distilling off of the methylene chloride was carried out after dryness with magnesium sulfate. The concentrate was refined in silica gel column chromatography (methylene chloride), and M-2 [10g] was obtained as oily matter. [0180] ** Disulfon amide (M-2) 10g obtained by the synthetic above of P-1 was dissolved in THF50ml, 200.7g of LiOH-H and 5ml of water were added, and heating reflux was carried out for 30 minutes. Magnesium sulfate was added and filtered to reaction mixture, the methylene chloride was added for the filtrate after reduced pressure distilling off, reduced pressure distilling off of the filtrate which filtered insoluble matter was carried out again, and P-1 [6.0g] was obtained as colorless oily matter after dryness with the vacuum dryer. The structure check was performed by H1NMR and the methyl group on Si and the proton ratio of CH2CH2CH2 showed that it was the average 10 of n (average molecular weight 1192).

[0181] ** 5.0g (P-1) of synthetic screw lithium imide salts of P-2 was distributed in 20ml of methylene chlorides, and 20ml of water, iodation 1-ethyl-4-methyl imidazolium 2.0g was added, and it stirred for room temperature-ized 30 minutes. The methylene-chloride phase was separated and it

condensed after rinsing. The concentrate was refined in silica gel column chromatography, and P-2 [5.5g] was obtained as colorless oily matter.

[0182] (Example 2) The manufacture inside of photoelectrochemical-cell 2-1. titanium-dioxide dispersion liquid to the vessel made from stainless steel of 200ml of content volume which carried out Teflon (registered trademark) coating 15g (Degussamade from Japanese Aerosil P-25) of titanium dioxides, 45g of water, With 1g [of dispersants] (Aldrich make, Triton X-100) and a diameter of 0.5mm zirconia-beads (Nikkato Corp. make) 30g was put in, and it distributed in 1500rpm for 2 hours using the Sand-grinder mill (product made from eye MEKKUSU). Zirconia beads were filtered and removed from the distributed object. The mean particle diameter of the titanium dioxide in this case was 2.5 micrometers. The particle size at this time is measured in the master sizer made from MALVERN.

[0183] 2-2. The glass rod was used and the above-mentioned dispersion liquid were applied to the electric conduction side side of the electrically conductive glass (what carried out cutting processing of the TCO glass [by Asahi Glass Co., Ltd.]-U at the 20mmx20mm size) which coated the tin oxide which doped the creation fluorine of TiO2 electrode (electrode A) which adsorbed coloring matter. Under the present circumstances, the adhesive tape was stretched to the part by the side of an electric conduction side (from an edge to 3mm), and it considered as the spacer, and glass was put in order and it applied eight sheets at a time at once so that an adhesive tape might come to ends. After the application, it exfoliated and the adhesive tape was air-dried for one day at the room temperature. Next, this glass was put into the electric furnace (muffle furnace FP-32 type made from Yamato Science), and it calcinated for 30 minutes at 450 degrees C. It flooded with the ethanol solution (3xten - four mols/(1.)) of coloring matter R-1 for 3 hours, after taking out this glass and cooling. After being immersed in a 4-tert-butyl pyridine for 15 minutes, the air drying of the glass which coloring matter dyed was washed and carried out by ethanol. Thus, the thickness of the photosensitive layer obtained is 10 micrometers, and the coverage of a semiconductor particle was taken as 20 g/m². In addition, the surface electrical resistance of electrically conductive glass was about 30ohm/**. [0184] 2-3. The acetonitrile was distilled off, applying the acetonitrile solution (an acetonitrile being a constituent and a homogeneous amount) of the electrolyte constituent (E-102 to E-110) containing the compound or comparison compound of this invention shown in Table 1 to the TiO2 electrode substrate (1cmx1cm) which is the creation **** of a photoelectrochemical cell, and was made and created and by which the color sensitizing was carried out, and infiltrating it into TiO2 electrode under 60 degrees C and reduced pressure. The platinum vacuum evaporation glass of the same size was laid on top of these electrodes, and the photoelectrochemical cell (sample B-102 to B-110) was obtained (Table 1, drawing 2). Moreover, after laying the electrolytic solution (E-101 of Table 1) using the solvent on top of the same TiO2 electrode substrate (2cmx2cm) as the above by which coloring matter sensitization was carried out with the platinum vacuum evaporation glass of the same size as the electrode, it infiltrated the electrolytic solution into the crevice between both glass using capillarity, and created the photoelectrochemical cell (sample B-101). In addition, the cell (B-110) using the electrolyte E-110 containing the salt P-31 which has a polymerization nature machine performed heating at 80 degrees C after cell creation for 1 hour in order to carry out the polymerization of the electrolyte.

[0185] The photoelectrochemical cell by which the laminating of electrically conductive glass 1 (that by which the electric conduction agent layer 2 was ****(ed) on glass), TiO2 electrode 3, a pigment layer 4, an electrolyte 5, the platinum layer 6, and the glass 7 was carried out to order was created by this example as shown in <u>drawing 2</u>.

[0186]

[Table 1]

電解質	組成(質量%)	サンプル	情考
E-101	RE-1 (48) /BCE (50) /12 (2)	B-101	比較例
E-102	RE-1 (98) /1 ₂ (2)	B-102	比較例
E-103	RE-1 (48) /RE-2 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-103	比較例
E-104	RE-1 (48) /P-2 (50) / I ₂ (2)	B-104	本発明
E-105	RE-1 (48) /P-3 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-105	本発明
E-106	RE-1 (48) /P-8 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-106	本発明
E-107	RE-1 (48) /P-10 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-107	本発明
E-108	RE-1 (48) /P-14 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-108	本発明
E-109	RE-1 (48) /P-21 (50) / 1 ₂ (2)	B-109	本発明
E-110	RE-1 (48) /P-31 (48) / 1 ₂ (2) /AIBN	B-110	本発明

BCE (溶媒) : ビスシアノエチルエーテル

AIBN(熱量合開始剤): アゾイソプチロニトリル

[0188] 2-4. It is AM1.5 about the light of the xenon lamp of measurement 500W of a photoelectric conversion efficiency (USHIO make). By letting a filter (product made from Oriel), and a sharp cut filter (KenkoL-41) pass, the simulation sunlight which does not include ultraviolet rays was generated and this luminous intensity was adjusted to 100 mW/cm2.

[0189] The crocodile clip was connected to the above-mentioned electrically conductive glass and above-mentioned platinum vacuum evaporationo glass of a photoelectrochemical cell, respectively, and the electrical and electric equipment which irradiated simulation sunlight and was generated at 45 degrees C was measured in the current-potential measuring device (case rhe SMU238 type). the open circuit voltage (Voc) of the photoelectrochemical cell called for by this, short-circuit current density (Jsc), and a form factor -- (FF) [= maximum output/(open-circuit-voltage x short-circuit current)] and a conversion efficiency (eta), and constant temperature -- the decreasing rate of the short-circuit current density after carrying out the passage of time for 400 hours was collectively indicated to Table 2 under constant humidity (60 degrees C, 70%R.H.)

[Table 2]

サンプル	Jcs (mA/m²)	Yac (V)	FF	77 (%)	Jsc低下率(%) 60℃-湿度70% 400時間	備考
B-101	10.1	0 . 66	0. 64	4. 3	99	比較例
8-102	7. 8	0. 6	0. 65	3. 0	11	比較例
B-103	9. 2	0. 64	0. 68	4. 0	21	比較例
B-104	11.1	0. 65	0. 67	4. 8	5	本兒明
B-105	10.6	0. 64	0. 68	4. 6	7	本発明
B-106	10.5	0. 67	0. 65	4. 6	8	本発明
B-107	12.1	0. 64	0. 64	5. 0	8	本発明
B-108	10.6	0. 65	0. 64	4. 4	6	本発明
B-109	9. 9	0. 64	0. 68	4. 3	7	本発明
B-110	9. 5	0. 68	0. 62	4. 0	4	本発明

Jsc: 短絡電流密度、Voc: 開放電圧、FF: 形状因子、n:変換効率

[0191] Since a solvent volatilizes, the photoelectrochemical cell (B-101) using the comparison electrolytic solution using the solvent has very bad endurance. Moreover, the comparison sample (B-

a photo-electric-translation performance is not enough [degradation]. When the salt of this invention is used to them, initial performances, such as short-circuit current density and a conversion efficiency, and endurance are excellent. Such an effect was seen when which coloring matter was used. [0192] (Example 3) As a creation positive active material of a lithium rechargeable battery 3-1. positive-electrode sheet LiCoO2 43 mass sections, the scale-like graphite 2 mass section, the acetylene black 2 mass section, Furthermore, add the polyacrylonitrile 3 mass section as a binder, and the slurry which kneaded the acrylonitrile 100 mass section as a medium, and was obtained is painted on an aluminum foil with a thickness of 20 micrometers using an extrusion formula application machine. After pressing with the calender press machine after dryness, the lead board made from aluminum was welded to the edge, and the positive-electrode sheet with 95 micrometers [in thickness] and a width-of-face [of 54mm] x length of 49mm was created. [0193] 3-2. as the creation negative-electrode active material of a negative-electrode sheet -- a meso face pitch system carbon material (PETOKA) -- as 43 mass sections and an electric conduction agent -- the acetylene black 2 mass section and the graphite 2 mass section -- comparatively -- coming out -- mixing -- further -- as a binder -- a polyacrylonitrile -- 3 mass sections -- adding -- the N-methyl pyrrolidone 100 mass section -- as a medium -- kneading -- a negative electrode -- a mixture -- the slurry was obtained a negative electrode -- a mixture -- the slurry was painted on copper foil with a thickness of 10 micrometers using the extrusion formula application machine, it pressed with the calender press machine after dryness, and the negative-electrode sheet with 46 micrometers [in thickness] and a width-of-face [of 55mm] x length of 50mm was created After welding the lead board made from nickel to the edge of a negative-electrode sheet, it heat-treated at 230 degrees C for 1 hour in dry air of -40 degrees C or less of dew-points. Heat treatment was performed using the farinfrared heater.

102, B-103) using fused salt RE-1 and/or RE-2 passes, and although degradation in the time is small,

[0194] The creation negative-electrode sheet of a 3-3, sheet cell and the positive-electrode sheet carried out dehydration dryness at 230 degrees C for 30 minutes in dry air of -40 degrees C or less of dew-points, respectively. In dry atmosphere, the laminating of the separator (polyethylene porosity film) and nonwoven fabric which were judged in a dried [dehydration] positive-electrode sheet with a width-of-face [of 54mm] x length of 49mm and width-of-face [of 60mm] x length of 60mm was carried out, the liquid which dissolved the electrolyte (E-202-213) of the composition shown in Table 3 in the acetonitrile of the amount of said was applied on the nonwoven fabric, and the acetonitrile was distilled off under reduced pressure at 50 degrees C Moreover, the electrolytic solution (E-201) using the solvent was infiltrated into the nonwoven fabric as it is. The laminating of the dried [dehydration] negative-electrode sheet with a width-of-face [of 55mm] x length of 50mm was carried out on it, using the sheathing material which consists of a laminate film of a polyethylene (50 micrometers)-polyethylene terephthalate (50 micrometers), heat weld was carried out, four edges were sealed under the vacuum, and the sheet type cell (B-201 to B-213) was created. In addition, the cell (B-209) using the electrolyte E-209 containing the salt P-30 which has a polymerization nature machine performed heating at 80 degrees C after cell creation for 1 hour in order to carry out the polymerization of the electrolyte. The composition of the sheet cell created by this example is shown in drawing 3.

[0195]

[Table 3]

電解質番号	電解質組成(質量%)	電池番号	備考
E-201	RE-3 (30) /PC (30) /EC (40)	B-201	比較例
E-202	RE-3 (30) /RE-2 (70)	B-202	比較例
E-203	LiBF4 (30) /RE-2 (70)	8-203	比較例
E-204	P-1 (100)	B-204	本発明
E-205	P-5 (100)	B-205	本発明
E-206	P-9 (100)	B-206	本発明
E-207	P-13 (100)	B-207	本発明
E-208	P-18 (100)	B-208	本発明
E-209	P-30 (98) /AIBN (2)	8-209	本発明
E-210	P-1 (30) /RE-3	B-210	本発明
E-211	P-5 (30) /RE-3	B-211	本発明
7/-010A	- 41 in a 2 a 12% of 1 in /4	1	

http://www4.ipdl.jpo.go.jp/cgi-bin/tran_web_cgi_ejje

E-212	P-1 (30) / PEO	B-212	本発明
E-213	P-5 (30) /PE0	B-213	本発明

PC: プロピレンカーポネート

EC: エチレンカーポネート

RE-3 : LIN(SO₂CF₃),

PEO: -(CH,CH,O),- (平均分子量 3000)

[0196] 3-4. About the sheet type cell created by the evaluation aforementioned method of a cell performance, charge and discharge were repeated 30 times on condition that current density 1.3 mA/cm2, charge final-voltage 4.2V, and discharge-final-voltage 2.6V**, and the service capacity in 30 cycle eye was calculated. This was investigated about five cells of the same prescription, and the average was made into the capacity of the cell. Thus, the capacity of each cell was calculated and the relative capacitor to SB-1 was calculated. Moreover, the service capacity of a 200 cycle eye was calculated about each cell, the ratio to the service capacity of 10 cycle eye was calculated, and it expressed as a cycle capacity. Each value was shown in Table 4.

[Table 4]

[Table +]			
電池番号	相対容量	サイクル容量	備考
B-201	1	0. 28	比較例
B-202	0. 61	0. 87	比較例
B-203	0. 33	0.78	比較例
B-204	0. 84	0. 98	本発明
B~205	0. 72	0. 95	本発明
B-206	0. 81	0. 96	本発明
B-207	0. 85	0. 98	本発明
B-208	0. 94	0. 95	本発明
B-209	0. 66	0. 95	本発明
8-210	0. 95	0. 94	本発明
B-211	0. 91	0. 94	本発明
B-212	0. 93	0. 93	本発明
B-213	0. 9 0	0. 95	本発明

[0198] The above-mentioned result shows that the electrolyte constituent of this invention is raising cycle nature, without seeing the big fall of capacity.

Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2.**** shows the word which can not be translated.
- 3.In the drawings, any words are not translated.

DESCRIPTION OF DRAWINGS

[Brief Description of the Drawings]

[Drawing 1] It is the outline block diagram showing an example of the optoelectric transducer of this invention.

[Drawing 2] It is the cross section showing the composition of the photoelectrochemical cell created in the example 2.

[Drawing 3] It is drawing showing the composition of the sheet type cell created in the example 3.

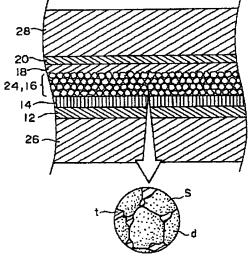
[Description of Notations]

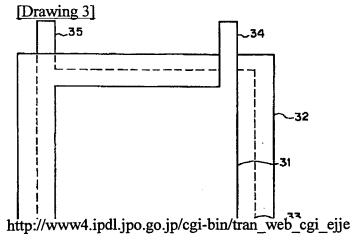
- 1 Electrically Conductive Glass
- 2 Electric Conduction Agent Layer
- 3 TiO2 Electrode
- 4 Pigment Layer
- 5 Electrolyte
- 6 Platinum Layer
- 7. Glass
- 10 Optoelectric Transducer
- 12 Conductive Layer
- 14 Under Coat
- 16 Photosensitive Layer
- 18 Charge Transporting Bed
- 20 Counter Electrode Conductive Layer
- 24 Semiconductor Layer
- 28 Substrate
- 31 Positive-Electrode Sheet
- 32 Solid Polymer Electrolyte
- 33 Negative-Electrode Sheet
- 34 Positive-Electrode Terminal
- 35 Negative-Electrode Terminal
- s Semiconductor particle
- d Coloring matter
- t Charge transportation material

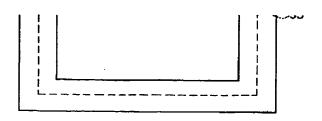
Japan Patent Office is not responsible for any damages caused by the use of this translation.

- 1. This document has been translated by computer. So the translation may not reflect the original precisely.
- 2.*** shows the word which can not be translated.

DRAWINGS Drawing 2] 10 Drawing 1] Drawing 1]







THIS PAGE BLANK (USPTO)